The Kashmirian Šaiva tradition in its non-dualistic form in particular is one of the richest philosophical traditions of India that have survived to the present day. This book by the noted scholar, Dr. Frlinger, deals with the bodily experience of the transcendent power, the Šakti, in the context of the Šaiva Kaula-Yoga. In an insightful introduction, the scholar presents an overview of the historical development of the Kashmirian Šaiva traditions, especially of the non-dualistic system, Trika, made famous by the work of its famous proponent, Abhinavagupta. He studies the theme of Šakti-sparśa in selected texts of non-dualistic Trika Šaivism of Kashmir, focusing on Utpaladeva’s Śivastotrāvali of the tenth century and Abhinavagupta’s Tantraloka of the eleventh century. The texts are analysed along with a noted commentary associated with each to shed light on the different contexts and meanings in which the word sparśa occurs in connection with Šakti, the divine power, revered as the Goddess. The study examines sparśa as one of the highest stages in the spiritual ascent in the Tantraloka and its corresponding description in the Śivastotrāvali. The difference in the notion of sparśa in the two texts is also brought out. It thus reveals the liberating and critical potential of the non-dualistic Šaiva tradition of Kashmir.

The book will interest scholars and students of Indology associated with Indian religious-philosophical traditions.
A Study in Nondualistic Trika Śaivism of Kashmir

Ernst Frlinger
THE TOUCH OF SAKTI

A Study in Nondualistic Trika Śaivism of Kashmir

Ernst Furlinger
The Touch of Śakti

A Study in Nondualistic Trika Śaivism of Kashmir

Ernst Frlinger

ISBN 812460067-8

Cover designed by Mrs David Peters
The Touch of Śakti
Führinger, Ernst, 1962-

Touch of Śakti: A Study in Non-dualistic Trika Śaivism of Kashmir / Ernst Führinger.

Study based mainly on Tantrāloka of Abhinavagupta Rājānaka, fl. c. 975–1025 and Śivastotṛāvalī of Utpala, fl. 900-950. Includes bibliographical references (p. ) Includes index.
ISBN 13: 9788124604632
ISBN 10: 8124604630

Dedicated to
Pandit H.N. Chakravarti
## Contents

**Foreword by André Padoux** ix

**Preface** xvii

**Abbreviations** xxi

**List of Plates** xxiii

### 1. Introduction

Trika Śaivism of Kashmir 1

- Scriptural Authority 2
- Historical Development 4

The Different Meanings of Sparśa in Indian Traditions 19

The Term Sparśa in Early Texts of Non-dualistic Kashmir Śaivism 28

### 2. Hermeneutical Reflections

Is Cit “Consciousness”? 40

Is Vimarśa “Reflective Awareness”? 53

Remarks on Tāntric Language and its Interpretation with the Example of Tantrāloka 57

### 3. The Touch of Śakti (Śaktisparśa): Selected Texts of Non-dualistic Śaivism of Kashmir

_Utpaladeva: Śivastotrāvalī With_ 71
The Commentary (Vivṛtti) By Kṣemarāja  
Introduction 71

Abhinavagupta : Tantrāloka With Commentary (Viveka) By Jayaratha  
Introduction 133

The Sensual Touch 139
The Touch of the Mirror 148
The Touch of Anuttara-Saṁvit 154
A Note on Anuttara 156
The “Touch of Ants” (Pipālikāsparśa) 174
The “Touch of Fullness” (Pūrṇatāsparśa) 191
Sparśa as Consonant 199
“Śakti, of the Nature of Touch” 203
A Note on the Touch of the Sexual Fluids 207
“Uccāra of Oṁ” 215
The Practice of Uccāra according to the Tantrāloka 219
The twelve main stages of the Power 223
Sparśa in the process of manifestation: Svacchandatantra 11 237
‘Light,’ ‘Sound,’ ‘Touch’ as Stages of Nearness 240

Conclusion: The Question of the Liberating and Critical Potential of Trika Śaivism 247

Bibliography 259

Index 275
The Kashmirian Śaiva tradition, especially in its non-dualistic form, is perhaps the richest philosophical one in India. It is among the few that have survived to our days. It has even spread (if in not always very valid versions) to the Western world. A study such as this one, on the particularly interesting subject of śaktisparśa, cannot therefore but be welcome.

In his introduction, Dr Führinger gives very usefully an overview of the historical development of the Kashmirian Śaiva traditions, and especially of the Trika, the non-dualistic system made famous by the work of its most remarkable exponent, Abhinavagupta. In this overview, he relies to a large extent on the work of Professor Sanderson, the best expert on the subject, who however does not fail to remind us that due to the lack of explicit and datable documents our knowledge of this tradition is far from perfect. One goes on discovering manuscripts of hitherto unknown texts which sometimes open new perspectives: the work is in progress. We however know enough to allow some conclusions, and the well-grounded examination of some particular points — as is precisely the case here.

Dr Führinger’s study is based mainly on Abhinavagupta’s most well-known and in many respects the richest and most fascinating work, the Tantrāloka, in which, adding to the Trika elements from the tradition of the Krama, he expounds, on
the basis of the *Mālinīvijayottaratantra*, his vision of the nature of ultimate reality together with the means to attain and experiment directly this reality. In this work, an important place is given to ritual, in spite of the fact that for Abhinavagupta (as in non-dualist Śaivism generally), in opposition to the Saiddhāntika’s view, it is knowledge (*jñāna*) which liberates, not ritual. Abhinavagupta however knew and said that non-ritual ways toward liberation were not meant for the majority of believers. The way of pure spiritual, mystical, intuition, the way of Śambhu (*śāmbhavopāya*) as he called it, or that of power or knowledge (the *śāktopāya* or *jñānopāya*), are meant only for a few elects. All others, ordinary limited human creatures (*aṃu*), need the help of rites and follow the *naropāya* or *āṇavopāya*, which is also *kriyopāya*, the way of ritual action. But rites are not mere actions. They are not merely visibly acted out, they are also consciously experienced, they are a body-mind experience. The movements of the body in ritual action as performed, felt and lived out both physically and mentally, infused as they are by yogically experienced mental representations, are total experiences identifying the worshipper with the deity he worships. This Abhinavagupta of course knew, and he sometimes alludes to it in the *Tantrāloka* and in the *Parātriṃśikāvivaraṇa*¹: the very process, and the beauty, of the ritual performance help to bring about the performer’s, if not experience of, at least, orientation toward the transcendent. Worth mentioning in this perspective are also the *mudrās* described in chapter 32 of the *Tantrāloka* on the basis of the ancient *Devyayāmalatantra*. These *mudrās* are complex bodily postures associated with mental concentration

---

¹ The point is specially clearly made in the *Parātriṃśikālaghuvṛtti*, but one believes now that this work is in all likelihood not by Abhinavagupta.
and visualizations which both identify the performer with the deity he evokes, since the mudrā he acts out reproduces the appearance of the deity (which is being mentally visualized by the performer), is its reflection (pratibimba), and brings about the presence of the deity, a presence arising from that reflection.

This, I admit, is a very special case, it is however a form among others of the bodily experience of the transcendent power, the šakti, of the deity, an experience which is the theme of Dr Fürlinger’s study: šaktisparśa. The body, in the present case, is not in the forefront. But mystical experience is most often (if not always) to a large extent a bodily experience. This, Abhinavagupta, who was also a Tāntric yogin, would not have denied, even if he privileged the spiritual way, a way upheld by Swami Lakshman Joo to whose teaching Dr Fürlinger often refers. The religious ritual aspect of the Trika as a system of Śaiva worship as it was practised in Kashmir in Abhinavagupta’s time, had indeed since long — perhaps since the thirteenth century — disappeared. Only the spiritual tradition, the theoretical superstructure, survived to our days, which Swami Lakshman Joo was the last and only one to embody, all the other contemporary (mostly Western) versions of the so-called Kashmir Śaivism having no real traditional validity or textual basis. The other Śaiva tradition, which is sometimes mentioned since its tenets were to a large extent taken over by Abhinavagupta, the Krama, seems also to have disappeared comparatively early from Kashmir as a system of practice, only some of its theoretical, gnostic aspects having survived until recently. Of the ancient Kashmirian Śaiva traditions of the Kula, only the Tripurā or Śrīvidyā cult is still active in India today albeit in a vedantised “de-tântricised” form, with the Śaṅkarācāryas as spiritual guides.
In his “Hermeneutical Reflexions” (Part II of the volume), Dr Fürlinger cautions us very wisely against the risk of translating Sanskrit terms into English (or into any other language). Cit is indeed untranslatable, as well as saññvit, two terms both usually “translated” as consciousness, a word that does not in any way reflect their nuances of meaning nor the scope of their semantic fields, and especially not their “cosmotheandric” dimension, this being especially the case in the samvidadvaya, “non-duality of consciousness” system, of the Trika. The term vimarśa, essential to the understanding of the Trika’s conception of consciousness, is also untranslatable (perhaps even more so). But can we abstain from translating, and thus write for those only who know Sanskrit? Dr Fürlinger underlines also very appositely the multidimensionality of the metaphorical language of Abhinavagupta (or of other Śaiva authors) whose concrete-abstract richness is for us both an opening to new vistas and, often, a tantalisingly closed field.

The imbrication or coalescence of the abstract and the concrete, of the spirit and the flesh (if one may use these terms), is continuously to be seen in part III of this study, which deals with its central theme, the touch of Śakti, saktisparśa. This main and fundamental part of the work I shall not attempt to present or discuss here, for one must not simplify a very complex and subtle subject. This part begins very appositely with a survey of Utpaladeva’s (and other exegetes’) frequent use of terms made on the Sanskrit root sprṣ, to touch, which they use to describe or evoke the spiritual approach of the absolute. Such terms were indeed sometimes used metaphorically. But not always. And when not, they have concrete connotations. In the works of such authors, one is never in the idealistic realm of “pure” spirit, but in that of spiritual experience. Metaphysical or philosophical, often very subtle, reasoning is never cut off from life and experience. The living body of the
devotee is there, which feels sensuously the divine presence he approaches and by which he will be penetrated — possessed. We may remember in this connection that the samāvesa — shall we say fusion, absorption? — though conceived of in the Trika as an essentially mystical experience, was heir to the āveśa, the bodily possession of a worshipper by a deity, of the older Tāntric Śaiva cults; and that in Trika works samāvesa is often a synonym of āveśa, implying possession rather than mystical experience. Such is in all likelihood, for instance, the case in the Mālinīvijayottaratāntra (2.13-24) which mentions 50 forms of rudraśaktisamāvesa. This is of course also to be found in several places in the Tantrāloka, passages which are sometimes quoted here. We may mention also, looking at ritual, the case, in the nirvāṇa dīkṣā/sādhakābhiseka, of the initiator who is brought in front of a maṇḍala where the mantras of deities have been placed and who is immediately possessed by the power of these mantras and falls to the ground. The total — bodily and mental — nature of the śaktisparśa experience appears in the many instances quoted in this study. The conception of spiritual life as implying the whole person, body and mind, is in fact, I feel, not proper to non-dualist Kashmirian Śaivism but something more general and, I would say, typically Indian. It is to be found almost everywhere in Indian religions. And not only in the course of spiritual or mystical experiences, as we see here, but also in a number of rites. Let us think, for instance, of rites where the ontological status of the performer is transcendentally transformed — divinized or cosmicized — by mantras placed on his body by the rite of nyāsa. Or the uccāra, the uttering of a mantra linked to the ascent of kuṇḍalinī in the suṣumnā, where the yogin or

2. Ritual, in a Tāntric context, is never to be neglected: often theoretical developments have a ritual substrate or starting point.
devotee is identified with the deity, thus experiencing in body and mind higher transcendent planes of consciousness. Admittedly, such practices are more imaginary (imagination, of course, in its creative form — as Einbildungskraft) or visionary than really “embodied”: they are not physically perceptible. But a number of other bodily signs\(^3\) are however to be found throughout the history of India’s religious life: they are sometimes of a surprising intensity — see for instance Caitanya’s extraordinary body distortions. But I am perhaps giving now too much importance to bodily reactions to spiritual experience when, on the contrary, precedence should be given to the “participability” of the absolute, to the fact that the absolute lets itself be touched. This study is in fact of cases where the body is not affected or modified but transcended. The body is an intermediate, the base and receptacle of effects, an accessory to the fact of experiencing the supreme, not the main actor. Dr Fürlinger comments here with a fine penetrative understanding the varieties of \textit{sparśa} — the sensual touch, the touch of the mirror, the touch of fullness, the touch of \textit{anuttarasamānvit}, the touch of ants — noting, as he proceeds, some analogies to be found among Christian mystics. (Concerning the touch of ants — \textit{pipīlikasparśa} — I know this particular experience exists also in at least one Sūfī Indian transmission.). The notion of \textit{vapus} (one more untranslatable term!), too, is a very interesting one since the \textit{vapus} can be understood both as the cosmic body of Śiva and as an essential

3. Several Śāiva Tantras (such as the \textit{Mālinīvijayottara}, the \textit{Kubjikā} or the \textit{Tantrasadbhāva}), and evidently the \textit{Tantrāloka}, mention bodily signs, \textit{cihna}, of the possession (āveśa) by Rudra or other deities. See for instance \textit{Tantrāloka} (5.111-112) quoting the \textit{Triśirobhairavatantra}, which connects these signs with different forms of bliss (ānanda) appearing each on the level of a \textit{cakra} as the \textit{kunḍalinī} rises in the \textit{suṣumnā}. 
level of the embodied human creature. On this subject, I have found particularly illuminating his analysis, with reference to Kṣemarāja’s commentary of Utpaladeva’s Śivastotrāvalī of what he calls “the ‘cit-dimension,’ or ‘deep-dimension’ of the physical senses” which permits the human contact with the absolute. Many other points would be worth mentioning here. But a foreword must not be too long. The book is to be read. Much is to be found in this very perceptive study.

Prof. André Padoux
Preface

“See, brother: The highest wisdom is that to know, that in the presented simile the untouchable is touched in a untouching manner.”

(Ecce frater: Summa sapientia est haec, ut scias quomodo in similitudine iam dicta attingitur inattingibile inattingibiliter)

Nicholas of Cusa: Idiota de sapientia ("The Layman on Wisdom", 1450), Liber primus, 7.18

This volume contains a study of the theme of touch (Skr. sparśa), focusing on the “touch of Śakti” (śaktisparśa), that is, in the context of Śaiva Kuṇḍalinī-Yoga. Kuṇḍalinī is here not understood in the modern sense of a mere spiritual phenomenon in the body of the practitioner, but rather according to the traditional understanding of the Tantras as both microcosmic and macrocosmic, immanent and transcendent Divine reality. I study this theme of sparśa in selected texts of non-dualistic Trika Śaivism of Kashmir, especially Utpaladeva’s Śivastotrāvalī (tenth century) and Abhinavagupta’s Tantrāloka (eleventh century).

The following text is the English translation and revised version of the first chapter of my dissertation which I


This is the place to thank all who have supported and encouraged my study over the last four years. Above all I must thank, with deep respect, Pandit Hemendra Nath Chakravarty, with whom I studied Sanskrit texts of non-dualistic Kashmir Śaivism from 2002 till 2004 in his house in Bhelopur, Varanasi. It was he who opened the fascinating world of Abhinavagupta’s *Tantrāloka* for me, and shared his stupendous insight into the Tantras. Once I compared him with a mountain guide in the Himalayas of this monumental work of Abhinavagupta, and he answered with his dry humour: “At least you have arrived at this mountain.” I dedicate this book to him.

I must equally express my gratitude to Dr Bettina Bäumer. She inspired me in 2001 to start with a dissertation on non-dualistic Kashmir Śaivism in the field of Religious Studies at the University of Vienna under her supervision. It was a privilege and joy to study with her some texts of Kṣemarāja and Abhinavagupta in Varanasi. This time with her was a beautiful experience of friendship, sharing, learning, spiritual practice, and diving into the spirit of this ancient holy city.

I was lucky to study in Varanasi with another eminent scholar of non-dualistic Kashmir Śaivism, Dr Mark Dyczkowski. I participated in his study group beginning in November 2003, and afterwards in private lessons on a text of the Krama-school, in his red house at Nārad Ghāṭ. I thank him for infecting me with his passion and enthusiasm for Kashmir Śaivism and Indian philosophy in general, and his support.
I thank Dr Sadananda Das, my first Sanskrit teacher — who introduced me to the “forest of grammar” (*Tantrāloka* 37.58) — for his encouragement and patience, also his family, with whom I could live together in Samneghāṭ, at the bank of the Ganges. I express my gratitude to Professor Dr Johann Figl, head of the Institute for Religious Studies at the University of Vienna, who was extraordinarily supportive during my doctorate studies.

I should not forget to thank my colleague and friend in Varanasi, Borghild Baldauf, who read the whole text carefully and discussed her comments with me, on the stairs of the Ghāṭs. I gratefully acknowledge the financial support of the University of Vienna and the Muktabodha Indological Research Institute.

It is a great honour and joy for me that Professor André Padoux, one of the foremost scholars in the field of non-dualistic Kashmir Śaivism, was ready to write the Foreword. I am glad about his encouragement and his interest in my work.

Last but not least I thank my friend and colleague Michael Ianuzielo (Varanasi/Montreal) for his engaged, repeated language proof-reading and for his encouragement to create an English version, and Mr Susheel K. Mittal, director of D.K. Printworld, for his co-operation in publication of this work.

*Vienna, March 2008*

*Ernst Fürlinger*
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Abbreviation</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>AbhiBhā</td>
<td>Abhinavagupta: Abhinava-Bhāratī</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BhG</td>
<td>Bhagavad-Gītā</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ca. Sa.</td>
<td>Caraka Saṁhitā</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CU</td>
<td>Chāndogya Upaniṣad</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DSp</td>
<td>Dictionnaire de Spiritualité</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HTSL</td>
<td>Teun Goudriaan/Sanjukta Gupta: Hindu Tantric and Śākta Literature</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ÍPK</td>
<td>Utpaladeva: Īśvarapratyabhijñākārikā</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ÍPV</td>
<td>Abhinavagupta: Īśvarapratyabhijñāsūtravimārśini</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ÍPVV</td>
<td>Abhinavagupta: Īśvarapratyabhijñāvivṛttivimārśini</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>JIP</td>
<td>Journal of Indian Philosophy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>JY</td>
<td>Jayadrathayāmala</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>KSTS</td>
<td>Kashmir Series of Texts and Studies</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>KTK</td>
<td>Kalātattvakośa: A Lexicon of Fundamental Concepts of the Indian Arts</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MHP</td>
<td>Rājānaka Shiti Kaṇṭha: Mahānayaprakāśa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MHP (A)</td>
<td>Arṇāsimha: Mahānayaprakāśa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abbreviation</td>
<td>Title</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------------</td>
<td>-------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MtU</td>
<td>Maitrāyaṇīya (Maitri) Upaniṣad</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MVT</td>
<td>Mālinivijayottara Tantra</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MVV</td>
<td>Abhinavagupta: Mālinīvijayottaravārttika</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MW</td>
<td>Monier Monier-Williams: A Sanskrit-English Dictionary</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NS</td>
<td>Nāṭya-Śāstra</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NT</td>
<td>Netratantra</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PEW</td>
<td>Philosophy East and West</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PHr</td>
<td>Kṣemarāja: Pratyabhijñāḥṛdayam</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PP</td>
<td>Kṣemarāja: Parāprāveśikā</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PT</td>
<td>Parātrīśikā Tantra</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PTv</td>
<td>Abhinavagupta: Parātrīśikā-Vivaraṇa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RV</td>
<td>Rgveda</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ŠD</td>
<td>Somānanda: Śivaṃśṭi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SpN</td>
<td>Spanda-Kārikās mit Kṣemarājas Nirṇaya</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SpS</td>
<td>Kṣemarāja: Spandasaṃdoha</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ŠSĀ</td>
<td>Utpaladeva: Śivastotrāvalī</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ŠS</td>
<td>Śivasūtra</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ŠSV</td>
<td>Kṣemarāja: Śivasūtravimarśini</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SvT</td>
<td>Svacchandatantra</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SvT U</td>
<td>Kṣemarāja: Svacchandrantantra Uddyota</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TĀ</td>
<td>Abhinavagupta: Tantrāloka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TĀV</td>
<td>Jayaratha: Tantrālokaviveka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VBh</td>
<td>Vijñāna Bhairava</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VS</td>
<td>Vātūlanāthisūrāṇi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>YHr</td>
<td>Yoginīḥṛdaya</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>YS</td>
<td>Patañjali: Yoga-Sūtra</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
List of Plates


Introduction

When I go from hence let this be my parting word, that what I have seen is unsurpassable. ( . . . ) My whole body and my limbs have thrilled with his touch who is beyond touch; and if the end comes here, let it come — let this be my parting word.
— Rabindranath Tagore: Gītāñjali, Nr. 96

Trika Śaivism of Kashmir

Non-dualistic (Advaita) Trika Śaivism of Kashmir\(^1\) is one of the distinct systems within Śaivism, along with the Pāṣupatas, Saiddhāntikas, the Vīraśaivas (or Liṅgāyatas), and other Śaiva sects. It flourished in Kashmir and other parts of India from about CE 900 until the thirteenth century. In the tenth century, Śaivism in Kashmir was characterized by the opposition of two schools: a group of non-dualistic (Advaita) traditions, most notably the Trika and Krama, on the left, and the dualistic, conservative (more Veda-congruent) Śaiva-Siddhānta

\(^1\) On the following see the important article of Alexis Sanderson, “Śaivism and the Tantric Traditions,” in: Stewart Sutherland/Leslie Houlden/Peter Clarke/Friedhelm Hardy (eds.), The World’s Religions, New York/London: Routledge, 1988, pp. 660-704. Also entry “Śaivism,” in: EncRel (Eliade, 1\(^{st}\) edn., 1987) 13, pp. 6-20.
on the right. While Śaiva-Siddhānta teaches that salvation can only be attained by rituals, their non-dualistic opponents criticised ritualism and claimed that one can also attain liberation through spiritual insight (jñāna), a mystical unfolding of one’s true nature as identical with Śiva, be it spontaneous or gradual. According to these schools, liberation can be attained not only at death, but in this life too one can become a jīvanmukta (“liberated in life”). The non-dualistic traditions culminate in the works of Abhinavagupta (c. CE 975–1025) which represent the definitive formulation of the doctrines of these schools on the left. This stream has been denoted as “Kashmir Śaivism” — an unfortunate term, since it does not take into account that Śaiva-Siddhānta was the dominant Śaiva doctrine in the tenth and eleventh centuries in Kashmir, whereas the principal Śaiva cult in that region was, as it has remained, the worship of Svacchandabhairava and his consort Aghoreśvarī.

SCRIPTURAL AUTHORITY

Trika Śaivism belongs to the Tāntric traditions within the Hindu religion; it is based on the scriptural revelations called Tantras or Āgamaśāstra. The Kashmiri authors distinguish three groups within the Śaiva scriptures:

---


— Śiva-Āgamas: 10 dualistic Tantras
— Rudra-Āgamas: 18 non-dualistic Tantras
— Bhairava-Āgamas: 64 non-dualistic Tantras

The first two groups build the canon of the 28 Tantras of Śaiva-Siddhānta. The third group is less defined and variously listed; it includes several texts which contributed to the elaboration of Abhinavagupta’s Trika doctrine. The primary division within this third group of Tantras is between the “seat of the mantra” (mantrapīṭha) and the “seat of vidyās” (vidyāpīṭha). The latter group is divided into Yāmala-Tantras (Picumata-Brahmayāmalatantra, etc.) and Śakti-Tantras. Within the Śakti-Tantras one can distinguish among the Trika-Tantras (Siddhayogeśvarīmata, Tantrasadbhāva, Mālinīvijayottaratantra), the scriptural authority for the system which is later called Trika, and texts dealing with the esoteric cults of the goddess Kālī (Jayadrathayāmalatantra, etc.). The authors of non-dualistic Trika


6. The words mantra and vidyā denote the sacred sound-formulas.
Sāivism consider the Bhairavaśāstra to be superior to the other Śaiva texts, and within this group of 64 Tantras they view the Tantras of Kālī, followed by the Śakti-Tantras, as the highest revelation.

HISTORICAL DEVELOPMENT

Alexis Sanderson has distinguished three major phases in the development of Trika Śaivism:⁷

(1) In the early period, probably before CE 800, Trika Śaivism is characterized by a cult of supernatural power which is centred on a “triad” (trika) of goddesses, Parā, Parāparā and Aparā. They are worshipped alone or with subordinate Bhairavas. Part of this system of ritual is the cult of the eight mother-goddesses⁸ and their embodiments in “clans” or “families” (kula) of wild female spirits (yoginīs), invoked with offerings of blood, flesh, wine, and sexual fluids by the adepts, to share their supernatural power and occult knowledge with them. The most efficacious place for its practice was the cremation ground. The leader of the hordes of yoginīs is Śiva in the archaic, four-faced form as Manthana-Rudra or Manthana-Bhairava. The cult of yoginīs permeates all levels of the Trika-Tantras.⁹

(2) In the second phase, the cult of the goddess Kālī is incorporated into Trika: Trika assimilates the cult of

---


Kālī as the “Destroyer of Time” (Kālasaṃkarṣiṇī), whose hundred-plus manifestations are described in the *Jayadrathayāmalatantra*. In this Kālī-based stratum of Trika, Kālasaṃkarṣiṇī transcends the three goddesses of Trika and is worshipped above them (see *Devyayāmalatantra*). This second phase includes texts such as the *Devyayāmala*, the *Trikasadbhāva* and the *Trikahṛdaya*.

(3) In the third phase, Trika Śaivism develops a solid philosophical base which it defends against the Buddhists, Nyāya and Śaiva-Siddhānta. It distances itself from its heterodox ritual origins, and infuses many traditional terms (e.g. cremation ground) with new meanings related to subtle, internal yogic processes within the practitioner. This development was aimed at both respectability among the Śaiva mainstream and a broader base in the Śaiva community, as part of the rivalry with the dominant Śaiva-Siddhānta. This phase is principally represented by the works of Abhinavagupta, based on the advanced and complex philosophy of the Pratyabhijñā school. His later works like the *Tantrāloka* (*TĀ*) and the masterly prose commentary on the *Parātrīśikā Tantra*, the *Parātrīśikāvivaraṇa* (*PTV*), particularly

10. The *Jayadrathayāmala* comprises four parts, and each part consists of more than six thousand stanzas. Like other scriptures of the Kālīkula, it is only preserved in Nepalese manuscripts.

demonstrate the grand synthesis of the different schools and streams (Pratyabhijñā, Krama, Kaula, Spanda), representing the peak of non-dualistic Tāntric Śaivism of Kashmir. As Abhinavagupta himself states at the end of the Tantrāloka, Trika distances itself both from the ritualism of Śaiva-Siddhānta and the fixation on supernatural powers in the “left” traditions, the attainment of which is not viewed as goal in itself by Trika. In this way, the cults of the early Trika which focused on the gain of supernatural power through the manipulation of impurity recede into the background. These rituals (described in the Tantrāloka ch. 29) at this point seem to have been reinterpreted within the general framework of the central goal: to attain the liberating insight (jñāna), the unfolding of cit, of one’s own true nature in the unity with the Absolute, the Highest (anuttara), especially by means of the sexual ritual (kunayāga), the sexual union in the state of deep absorption (samāveśa), without any thought (nirvikalpa). In this interiorization of the rituals of the early period of Trika, Abhinavagupta is strongly influenced by a variety of Kaulism, a sexual-spiritual

12. “This the supreme Lord declared in Ratnamālā (Tantra): the essence of all Tantras, present in the right and left traditions, and which has been unified in the Kaula (is to be discovered) in the Trika. The ritual is overemphasized in the Siddhānta, which moreover is not free from the taint of māyā, and other things. The right tradition abounds in awesome rites, whereas in the left one supernatural powers (siddhis) are predominant. Keep far away from those disciplinarian texts, which bring little merit and much affliction, which no personal intuition illuminates, and which are lacking in wisdom (vidyā) and liberation (mokṣa).” (ṬĀ 37.25-28). Translation quoted from Vāc, p. 58, fn. 65.
tradition associated with Macchanda (or Matsyendranātha), with the ritual practice of sexual intercourse at its core wherein it is not the production of sexual fluids which is emphasized, but rather orgasm itself as the means to attain the highest state, the divine pervasion (Śivavyāpti). The Kaulas rejected the external aspects of the rituals of the cremation grounds and interpreted the Yoginī cult in terms of inner, sensual and spiritual processes.¹³

This third phase begins in the ninth century, with the works Śivasūtra (Aphorisms of Śiva), in the light of the tradition expounded by Vasugupta,¹⁴ and Spandakārikā (Concise Verses on Vibration), attributed by some to Vasugupta, by others to his pupil Kallaṭa (c. 850–900). It unfolds the doctrine of spanda (“vibration,” in the sense of a “motionless motion”) as the essential nature of the deity.¹⁵ The concept of spanda is already present in the Jayadrathayāmala and other texts of the Kālī cults,¹⁶ which could be the scriptural background of Spandakārikā.

The non-dualistic theology was developed, conceptually refined and elaborated in the early tenth century by Somānanda (c. 900-50) with his work Śivadṛṣṭi (Perception of

---


¹⁴. On Śivasūtra there are the commentaries of Kṣemarāja, the disciple of Abhinavagupta (Śivasūtravimarśini), and of Bhaṭṭa Bhāskara (Śivasūtravārttika).


Śiva)\(^{17}\) considered to be the first work of the Pratyabhijñā school.\(^{18}\) At its core it says that Śiva is the only reality; even in the basest object the whole nature of Śiva is present (cf. Śivadrśti 3.18ab). His essence, \(\text{cit}\), exists equally in all things (cf. Śivadrśti 5.12). The self of all things is also oneself, as well as that of all other subjects: “The jar knows by my own self. I know by its self . . .” (Śivadrśti 5.106ab).\(^{19}\) All manifested things and subjects are states of Śiva, in which Śiva freely manifests Himself (cf. 4.47). Somānanda’s disciple Utpaladeva established the classical form of this Śaiva non-dualism (c. 925-75) in his Īśvarapratyabhijñākārikā (Concise Verses on the Recognition of the Deity),\(^{20}\) which formed the philosophical base of Trika Śaivism. Salvation is described as the “recognition” (pratyabhijñā) of one’s own identity (ātman) as Śiva. The Pratyabhijñā school, though founded by Somānanda, got its name from this work. The targets of Utpaladeva’s logical argumentation and critique are both Nyāya, one of the classical streams of Indian philosophy, and Buddhism, particularly its logical school\(^{21}\) — yet at the same time the Pratyabhijñā philosophy is influenced by Buddhist doctrines and

\(^{17}\) Śivadrśti of Somānanda, with Utpaladeva’s Vṛtti (KSTS; 54) Srinagar 1934. — The text was partly (ch. 1) translated by Gnoli into English: Raniero Gnoli, Śivadrśti by Somānanda: East and West 8, no. 1 (1957) pp. 16-22; and into Italian (ch. 2): Vāc. Il secondo capitolo della Śivadrśti di Somānanda: Rivista degli Studi Orientali 34 (1959).


\(^{19}\) Quoted from ibid., XVI.

\(^{20}\) See fn. 18.

\(^{21}\) Cf. ĪPK, intro., XXI ff.
terminologies.\textsuperscript{22} Utpaladeva composed two commentaries on the \textit{Īśvarapratyabhijñākārikā}: a short one (\textit{vṛtti})\textsuperscript{23} and a long one (\textit{vivṛti} or \textit{ṭīkā}), of which only fragments are available.\textsuperscript{24} He was not only an author of philosophical treatises, but was also a \textit{yogi}, as is shown by the \textit{Śivastotrāvalī}, a collection of his hymns. Besides the \textit{Tantrāloka} of Abhinavagupta, the latter shall be one of our main texts which we will examine for our topic, together with the commentary by Kṣemarāja.

Without any doubt Abhinavagupta (\textit{c. CE} 975–1025), a disciple of Utpaladeva’s disciple Laksmaṇaṇaṇgupta, represents the zenith of this evolution of the non-dualistic Tāntric Trika Śaivism of Kashmir, which Torella has described as “. . . an extraordinary series of works and masters that between the ninth and twelfth centuries constituted one of the highest achievements of Indian speculation and spirituality of all time.”\textsuperscript{25} All the more amazing is the fact that this school is almost completely neglected within the academic study of philosophy in India today.

One of the unique features of Abhinavagupta is that he was more autobiographical than most classical Indian


\textsuperscript{23} This commentary is edited and translated by Torella in his edition of \textit{ĪPK} and the \textit{vṛtti} (see fn. 18).

\textsuperscript{24} Torella, Raffaele, \textit{A Fragment of Utpaladeva’s Īśvarapratyabhijñā-vivṛti}: East and West 38 (1988) pp. 137-44.

\textsuperscript{25} \textit{ĪPK}, intro., p. XIII.
philosophers. From his own descriptions, in the 37th chapter of Tantrāloka as well as at the end of the Parātrīṣikāvivaraṇa, we get a vibrant picture of his personality. He was born in the middle of the tenth century into a brāhmaṇa family. He himself informs us that his family descended from Atrigupta, a brāhmaṇa, who had been brought to Kashmir by King Lalitāditya (c. 724-60) after his conquest of Kanauj (cf. Tantrāloka 37.37-39). The king gave him a place in his capital Pravarapura (today Srinagar) on the bank of the “Vitastā” (Jhelum) river, facing the Śiva temple of Sitāṁśumaulin (cf. Tantrāloka 37.52). Abhinavagupta was conceived during the sexual (Kaula) ritual, that is, by his parents, Narasimha and Vimalā, during spiritual absorption (samādhi), and therefore was “one born from a yoginī” (yoginībhu). He lost his mother in early childhood, an event which he views as the beginning of his spiritual quest. Abhinavagupta’s father, whose name was Narasimha but who was known as Cukhulaka, was a Śaivite (cf. Tantrāloka 37.54), a learned man, who introduced Abhinavagupta to Sanskrit grammar. Abhinavagupta’s brother, Manoratha, became his first disciple (cf. Tantrāloka 37.64). He describes himself his intellectual and spiritual development in the following words:


[The author] was introduced into the forest of grammar by his father, had his mind clarified by a few drops of the sea of logic, and, when intent on enjoying the full *rasa*\(^{28}\) of literature, was seized with an intoxicating devotion to Śiva. Being wholly filled with that, he no longer cared for any worldly pursuit, until, in order to increase his enjoyment of that devotion, he went to serve in the houses of [religious] masters. — *Tantrāloka* 37.58-59\(^{29}\)

He also mentions his teachers in different fields of studies: among them Bhūtirāja, his *guru* of the Krama (cf. last verses of the *Bhagavadgitārthasaṅgīraha*), Udbhāta (cf. *Tantrāloka* 37.62) and Lakṣmanāgupta, his teacher in Pratyabhijñā philosophy. His master Śambhunātha introduced him to the Kaula tradition; Abhinavagupta pays obeisance to him and his *dūtī* (female partner in Kaula ritual), Bhāṭṭārikā, in the beginning of *Tantrāloka* (*TĀ* 1.13-14.16).

Abhinavagupta composed a large number of works. His major works can be divided into four groups, treating the schools of Trika, Krama, Pratyabhijñā as well as aesthetics:\(^{30}\)

---


(a) **Trika**

— *Mālinīvijayavārttika* (or *Mālinīślokavārttika*):\(^{31}\) This text is an exegesis of the beginning of the *Mālinīvijayottaratrantra* or *Pūrvaśāstra* (Primal Teaching),\(^{32}\) which Abhinavagupta views as the “essence of the Trika scriptures” (*Tantrāloka* 1.18). He elaborates here that Trika represents a “supreme non-dualism” (*paramādvayavāda*) — the Absolute contains both plurality and unity as modes of its self-representation — and from this he derives the claim that Trika transcends the dichotomy of the dualist and non-dualist directions in Śaivism.

— *Tantrāloka* (for the main work of Abhinavagupta, see part III).

— *Tantrasāra*: a summary of the *Tantrāloka*.

— *Parātriśikāvivaraṇa*: focused on the Kaula practices of the Trika.

---


(b) **Krama (Sequence)**

*Kramakeli*: a commentary on the *Kramastotra* of Eraka which was not preserved. A manuscript of the *Kramakeli* is not available. The text is mentioned by Abhinavagupta himself in his *Parātriṣikāvivarana* and quoted by Jayaratha in his commentary on the *Tantrāloka (Tantrālokaviveka)* as well as by Kśemarāja in his commentary on Utpaladeva’s *Śivastotrávalī*. Of Abhinavagupta’s works on the Krama tradition only his short *Kramastotra* (Krama Hymn) in 30 verses is known; it is one of the three dated works of Abhinavagupta, according to the concluding verse completed in 991.

(c) **Pratyabhijñā**

Abhinavagupta analysed and supported the philosophical position of the Pratyabhijñā doctrine in two masterly commentaries: in his commentary of Utpaladeva’s *Īśvarapratyabhijñākārikā (Īśvarapratyabhijñāvimarśinī)* and in a much longer commentary on Utpaladeva’s *Vivṛtti (Īśvarapratyabhijñāvivṛttivimarśinī)*. Sanderson summarizes the significance of these philosophical works in the following way: “Through the profound

philosophical scholarship of these works the non-dualistic tradition was fully equipped to justify its rejection of the dualism of the Śaiva-Siddhānta, the illusionism of Vedānta, and the lack of the concept of transcendental synthesis in the non-dualistic idealism of the Yogācāra Buddhists, while seeing these positions as approximations to its own.”

(d) **Aesthetics**

Abhinavagupta is famous in India in the field of aesthetics; he is recognized as an aesthetician with the following works:

— *Locana* (eye): a commentary on the *Dhvanyāloka* of the Kashmiri author Rājānaka Ānandavardhana (ninth century); both represent the most influential works of India on the theory and practice of literary criticism; and

— *Abhinavabhāratī*: a commentary on the *Nāṭya-Śāstra* of Bharata; expounds a subtle theory of the nature of

---


aesthetic experience, dramaturgy, musicology and related disciplines.

The most important disciple of Abhinavagupta is Kṣemarāja (c. 1000-50). He wrote a large number of works, in which he on the one hand popularizes the essence of the doctrine of Trika Śaivism in a concise and lucid form, and on the other hand applies the doctrine to the cult of Svacchanda Bhairava and the cults linked with it. The former include shorter texts like Parāprāveṣikā, Pratyabhijñāḥ السيد (Heart of Recognition), his commentary on Utpaladeva’s Śivastotrāvalī, on the Śivasūtra, on the Vijñāna-Bhairava Tantra, on the first verse of the Spandakārikā (Spandasaṃdoha, “The Essence of Spanda”), on the entire text of Spandakārikā (Spandanirṇaya, “Discernment

40. Parāprāveṣikā of Kṣemarāja, ed. with notes by Paṇḍit Mukunda Rāma Śāstrī (KSTS; 15) Bombay 1918.


43. The Vijñāna-Bhairava with Commentary partly by Kṣemarāja and partly by Śivopādhyāya, ed. with notes by Pt. Mukunda Rāma Śāstrī (KSTS; 8) Bombay, 1918. — Only Kṣemarāja’s commentary on the introductory verses of VBh has survived.

of Spanda”)

Among the latter are the long commentaries on the Netra Tantra or Mṛtyuñjaya Tantra and also on the Svacchanda Tantra, the principal Tantra and the scriptural base for the cult of the Śaiva majority, the cult of Svacchanda Bhairava. In his commentary, Kṣemarāja countered the traditional, dualistic exegesis of this scripture from the standpoint of the non-dualism of Trika Śaivism.

The non-dualism of Trika was introduced into the Kaula cult of the goddess Tripurasundarī (the Beautiful Goddess of the Three Worlds), or Śrīvidyā, which became popular in the Kashmir valley in the eleventh century. A representative of this Trika-based Śrīvidyā in Kashmir is Rājānaka Jayaratha (thirteenth century), the commentator of Abhinavagupta’s


Tantrāloka, who wrote the *Vāmakeśvarīmatavivaraṇa*, a commentary on the basic scripture of the Kaula cult of Tripurasundarī, the *Vāmakeśvarīmata*, also known as the *Nityāsodāśikārnava*. Jayaratha was thereby the most important personal link between Śrīvidyā and Trika Śaivism. Another important surviving text of the southern transmission is the *Yoginīhṛdaya*, the first known commentary on *Yoginīhṛdaya* is written by Amṛtānanda (fourteenth century). Later representatives are the Kashmirian Śrīvidyā author Sāhib Kaula in the seventeenth century, who adapted the whole of Kṣemarāja’s *Pratyabhijñāhṛdaya* in his *Devīnāmavilāsa*, Śivopādhyāya in the eighteenth century and Harabhaṭṭa (1874–1951).

After Abhinavagupta and Kṣemarāja, the Trika Śaivism of the third phase spread to the Tamil lands by the twelfth century and became the standard reading of the Kaula cults in south

---


52. *Nityāsodāśikārnava with Two Commentaries*, ed. V.V. Dvivedi (Yoga-Tantra-Granthamālā; 1) Varanasi, 1968.


54. On Amṛtānanda see *Vāc*, pp. 63 and 75.

India. The Śrīvidyā tradition — originally one of the Kashmiri Kaua cults — has survived till today, especially in south India. It was adopted in a purified form by the Śaṅkarācāryas of Śringerī and Kāñcīpuram. In this way it has lost most of its Tāntric (Kaua) characteristics; Padoux calls this Vedāntized, puritanical form “a deviant and bowdlerised [. . .] form of the cult of Tripurasundarī.”

Let us try to summarize: the goal of the spiritual ways (upāya) in Trika Śaivism is found to be in correspondence with the core of Upaniṣadic spirituality, to recognize one’s own Self as identical with “that,” the Highest (Brahman). But the Kaua Tantrism of Abhinavagupta’s reveals in the most detailed and systematic way what is only indicated in the Upaniṣads and the Veda, that the sexual act can be one of the most powerful means to open this recognition of one’s true nature — the highest state of becoming one with the Highest (Śiva). It is the overwhelming discovery in the midst of a culture of asceticism that the senses, the body, sexuality, aesthetic and sensual experience have not to be condemned and abandoned to reach the spiritual goal, but rather are the principal means to attain it.


The Different Meanings of Sparśa in Indian Traditions

The word *sparśa* belongs to the realm of the senses: the verbal root *spṛś*, from which the substantive is derived, means “to touch, to feel with the hand, to come into contact, or to experience” (cf. MW 1268f.). Like in other languages, the word *sparśa* denotes at the same time the touching, the sensation which is engendered by touching and being touched, the tactile quality of a thing, as well as contact in a general sense. Utpaladeva, the “grand-teacher” of Abhinavagupta, uses the word *sparśa* in his *magnum opus*, the *Īśvarapratyabhijñākārikā* (*İPK*), with its usual meaning: in the sense of the sensation of softness, warmth, etc. which a blind person can feel by touch (cf. *İPK* I.7.10). He uses it also for the “inner touch” (*āntare vā sparśa*, I.6.4-5 *vṛtti*), for *sparśa* as one of the five “subtle elements” (*tanmātra*, III.1.10-11 *v*) and also in the sense of “contact” with an inner sensation like happiness, etc. (III.2.15 *v*) or with non-being (II.3.14, here: *sa-sparśa*). However, in his Śivastotrāvalī (Hymns to Śiva), *sparśa* and its derivations have mainly a spiritual meaning, as we will see.

In the sense of “contact” the word is used in Indian astronomy, especially for the beginning of an eclipse, when the celestial bodies seem to touch each other. Traditionally, *sparśa* is associated with the element “air” (*vāyu*). Therefore, *sparśana* is one of the names for *vāyu* — that invisible element

---

58. Cf. MW 1269.


which becomes sensually perceivable through its touch in the form of wind, and by its sound. Because of the energy of vāyu in the body (i.e. in vāta), the atoms which comprise our bodies touch each other, as stated in one of India’s oldest medical texts, the great medical encyclopaedia by Caraka:

Minutest units into which all organs of the body (śarīra) are divided are known as paramāṇus and they cannot be counted because (1) they are extremely numerous, (2) they are extremely subtle, and (3) they are beyond sensory perception. Vāyu and the specific nature of the results of the past action associated with these paramāṇus are responsible for their union (saṁyoga) and disjunction (vibhāga).

— Caraka Saṁhitā, Śarīrasthāna, 7.17

Sparśa is also the collective name of the 25 consonants of the Sanskrit alphabet (sparśavarga, cf. MW 1268), obviously because one has to touch the tongue to the side of the oral cavity to create them.

Belonging to the senses, sparśa is an important topic in the Indian philosophical traditions, be it the Hindu, Buddhist, Muslim, Jaina or others. The classical philosophical systems of India (darśana), especially Sāṃkhya, discuss sparśa in epistemology and in metaphysics (prameya sāstra) as an element of the ontological and epistemological categories and principles

---


of reality (tattva). Sparśa is one of the five “subtle elements” (tanmātra), along with śabda (sound), rūpa (form), rasa (taste), gandha (smell) — the properties of the elements which can be perceived by the sense-organs. Sparśa is thereby associated with tvak (skin), one of the five sense-organs of cognition (buddhindriya), the other organs being śrota (ear), cakṣus (eye), rasana (tongue), and ghrāṇa (nose). Tvak is the skin, the organ of touch, which is itself called sparśana. More important than the physical organ is the non-material aspect, the sense-ability connected with it (sparśanendriya) — the energy which operates through the physical organ (indriyaśakti, see for example ĪPK III.2.16 v). J.C. Chatterji therefore translates tvak as “the power of feeling-by-touch.”

According to the conception of the body within the classical Indian medical system of Āyurveda, all sensations (touch, sound, etc.) are transported through one of the 24

---

63. Abhinavagupta comprehensively deals with tanmātra and indriya in chapter 9 and 10 of TĀ, where he explains the connection of the 36 “principles” (tattva) from “Śiva” down to the element “earth.”


65. The word indriya is derived from Indra (cf. K. Vatsyayan, “Indriya,” in: KTK IV, op. cit., 1). In Vedic mythology he is the lord of the gods in the intermediate realm, who conquers the demons of darkness; he symbolizes strength, power, energy.

channels (dhamanī) which start from the navel. More specifically, there are 10 channels which proceed from the navel to the heart and there divide into three groups. Again, among these 30 channels, eight carry the sensual sensations, while others give passage to speech (bhāṣā), tears, mother’s milk (or semen, in the case of men) and so forth. Four of the 24 dhamanīs, which start from the navel, divide into hundreds of thousands of channels whose ends are connected to the hair follicles. Through them the sensations of touch — pleasant or unpleasant — are experienced.

Among the senses sparśa is the most important in the view of Āyurveda, since the tactile contact is crucial for every sensation: in the case of seeing, the touch of the retina by direct or reflected light; in the case of hearing, the touch of the eardrum by sound waves; in the case of smelling, the touch of the epithelium by the smelled, etc. In the CaSa (Sūtrasthāna, 1.38) we find the important remark that sparśa pervades all the senses. Therefore sparśanendriya can be used as a term for any sense whose touch or contact causes happiness or unhappiness (cf. CaSa 1.133) — be it an actual physical touch (sparśanendriya samasparsa) or mental contact (mānasasparśa).

Abhinavagupta seems to refer to this tradition which considers the sense of touch as the sole sense when he reflects


68. Also the antique Greek physiology understands seeing as the touch by impressions (for this notice I want to thank Dr Ursula Baatz, Vienna).

upon the “inner touch” (āntarasparśa). According to the doctrine of recognition (pratyabhijñāśāstra) developed by Utpaladeva, the teacher of his teacher, the all-encompassing Self (para pramātā) appears as the limited self (māyāpramātā). Its contraction manifests itself on four levels: as the sensationless void (śūnya), the inner sensation (āntara sparśa), the intellect (buddhi) and the body (deha, cf. ĪPK I. 6.4-5 and v; passim). What is the meaning of “inner touch”? It is prāṇa (life, power of life, breath). Utpaladeva uses prāṇa synonymously with āntara sparśa (see for example ĪPK III. 2.11 v). Under the influence of māyā, the void, inner touch, intellect and body, which are not the Self (ātman), are perceived as true “I” (cf. ĪPK III. 1.8). Only a cognition in the form of the “immersion into that” (tat samāveśa), into the Self, makes visible the true active dynamics of cit, of the Self (cidātmanaḥ), and also the dependence of the void, the inner touch, the intellect and the body upon it (cf. ĪPK III. 2.12).

Of course, the special status of the sense of touch in Āyurveda has to be seen in the context of the general statements of Indian philosophies on the topic of the senses. According to them, it is usually the eye (akṣa) which is placed at the top of the hierarchy of the senses.

Important for our theme is the meaning of sparśa as the expression for sexual union (cf. MW 1269), which even now enjoys use in contemporary Hindi. Its past context is evident on examining a related term: a sparśā (f.) is — in the discreet style of Sir Monier-Williams in the nineteenth century — an “unchaste woman” (WM, 1269), common in current Hindi for

---

a prostitute. Abhinavagupta uses the word *sparśa* for the sexual act many times, especially in his commentary (*Vivaraṇa*) to the *Parātrīṣikā-Tantra*. For example, he denotes the sexual organ as the “place of touch” (*sparśa-kṣetra*). Abhinavagupta here observes that even the memory of sexual union (*sparśa*) causes a “reflection” in the “place of touch” and in the “medium channel,” belonging to the “natural highest Śakti.” This is because even in the absence of the “touch of a Śakti [a woman]” the mere recollection of the touch of the woman (*Śaktasparśa*) stirs up the energy of semen, which rests within “it” [= in the medium channel, *suṣumnā*].

In the same way, the word *sparśa* is used in its sexual meaning by Abhinavagupta in his *TĀ*:

Sound (*śabda*) is reflected in ether (*nabhasi*), a very pleasant (*sundara*) touch in the region of touch (*sparśadhāmanī*).

— *TĀ* 3.36ab

In his commentary Jayaratha clarifies what is meant by a “region of touch” in the body:

... [it is] the place of [sexual] joy (*ānandasthāna*) in the specific regions like the *kanda*, [*Kanda* literally means: “root,” synonymous with *mūla* (cf. *Amarakośa* III.6.35). According to yogic physiology it is placed at the base of the sexual organ, “situated five fingers’ breadth below the navel and two above the virile member” (*K* 27, fn. 5). It is part of the *mūlādāhāra-cakra* at the base of the spine, one of the main “wheels” (*cakra*) within the subtle dimension of the body, which are recognized by Trika (see *K* 25-33). We meet here one of the


72. *Kanda* literally means: “root,” synonymous with *mūla* (cf. *Amarakośa* III.6.35). According to yogic physiology it is placed at the base of the sexual organ, “situated five fingers’ breadth below the navel and two above the virile member” (*K* 27, fn. 5). It is part of the *mūlādāhāra-cakra* at the base of the spine, one of the main “wheels” (*cakra*) within the subtle dimension of the body, which are recognized by Trika (see *K* 25-33). We meet here one of the
realm of the palate (tātutala) and other [places]. Because of the purity (nirmalya) of touch, touch is reflected (pratisaṅkrāmati), and the touch which corresponds to the enjoyment (upabhoga) of the sexual union (mithuna), is reflected [there]. Because of it, the ejaculation of semen and happiness (sukhādi) arise. — TĀ, vol. II, 317

The (erotic) touch is “beautiful” “. . . because it allows access to the highest bliss (ānanda-atiśaya).” (ibid.) Jayaratha afterwards discusses other types of sparśa, causing pain, etc.

The different layers of meaning which the word sparśa entails could explain its prominent place in Abhinavagupta’s texts, especially in his later Tāntric works, the TĀ and Parātrīśikāvivarana, representing the peak of his development of Kaula-/Krama-Tāntricism. With this polyvalent word, Abhinavagupta can, on the one hand, express the ultimate experience: the “touch of the power of the Self” (Spandakārikā 1.8) — the immediate “contact” with the core of reality, which he denotes as “the Highest” (anuttara) — and at the same time sparśa, in its sexual sense, can denote the heart of the Tāntric path: the discovery made by spiritual seekers that not necessarily only sexual abstinence and asceticism could lead

“physiological” connections between the sexual and the spiritual process: within the same centres in the body — kanda, hṛt (heart), tālu (palate; to be added here also are trikoṇa and brahmaraṇḍra) — manifest the five main signs for the entering into the highest spiritual state, the “great pervasion” (mahāvyāpti, TĀ 5.105a): ānanda (bliss), udbhava (jump or bound), kampa (trembling), nidrā (yogic sleep) and ghūrṇi (vibrant whirling), cf. MVT XI.35. See K 71-75. Abhinavagupta quotes in TĀ 5.111 the Triśīrohāravatapatantra, which adjoins these signs of the spiritual rising (the rising of kuṇḍalinī through the subtle centres) to places in the subtle dimension of the body, in the following way: ānanda/trikoṇa; udbhava/kanda; kampa/hṛt; nidrā/tālu; ghūrṇi/ūrdhvakuṇḍalinī.
to the highest goal, but that it could also be sought through the interiorized sexual union, the most intensive sensual experience in a prolonged state of thoughtlessness (nirvikalpa). The contact, the union of man and woman, can in the end lead to the contact, and finally to the union with the “Highest.” As a Western interpreter, after the “linguistic turn” and “de-mythologization,” one should not walk into the trap of understanding this only as mere wordplay or metaphor. One should reckon with the possibility that the authors express clearly perceivable and concrete sensual experiences during meditation (e.g. the “touch of ants”), in their highest form being a real experience of contact with the “Nameless” (nirnāma, cf. Mālinīślokavārttika 1.20ab) — an experience in a very subtle dimension, which for them is best expressed with the notion “touch.”

This is confined by the fact that the highest experience is also denoted with the same word “touch” in the Western spiritual traditions. The “touching” of God (Lat. attingere) is a basic term, which, starting from the Platonic literature runs through Western mysticism from its beginnings until modern times. The outstanding examples are Plotinus (CE 204/ 205-70), the founder of antique Neo-Platonism, and Augustine (c. CE 354-73), as well as Meister Eckhart in the Middle Ages and Nicolas of Cusa at the beginning of the modern era. If we are not inclined to view the expression “touched by God” as a mere topos of mystical literature but rather as an attempt of

73. See especially his famous, early Ennead VI 9,9; cf. VI 9,7,4; VI 7, 36, 4; V 3, 17, pp. 25f; VI 9, 4, 24-28; VI 9,9, 55; VI 9, 11, 24; passim.

74. See especially the famous passage in his Confessions (Confessiones libri tredecim), book IX, 10, 23-25, where he narrates his experience “to touch” [the eternal wisdom] in the moment of one heartbeat ( . . . attingimus eam [sapientiam aeternam] modice toto ictu cordis).
people in different times and cultures to verbalize a real, concrete experience in a similar way, then this spiritual experience of “touch” — of an immediate contact with the core of reality, maybe only for one moment — seems to be an universal, “pure experience,” independent from specific cultural patterns, “prejudices” and constructions. It could show the limitations of the standard thesis of the constructivists, that (religious) experience is always necessarily determined and constructed by the background (Wittgenstein: “Hintergrund”) of a specific culture.75 This thesis (in its dogmatic form) could turn out as one of the “myths,” which are specifically determined by the European modern culture.

Non-dualistic Kashmir Śaivism describes the dimension of the “Highest” (anuttara) which can be experienced, as the power of pure, absolute Freedom (svātantryaśakti), the absolute New — and so experiencing Her is the contact with the New, the Freedom, absolute Creativity which breaks through the cultural, religious, individual patterns and the pre-conditions of perception, thinking and expression. It is exactly the essential nature of spiritual experience that transcends the “given background” (Wittgenstein: “das Gegebene”), the already known. Spiritual experience is not always/not necessarily a mere echo of symbols, signs, and motives which are stored

in a particular culture, religion and time. There is the possibility that “the New” befalls, happens to somebody.

**The Term Sparśa in Early Texts of Non-dualistic Kashmir Śaivism**

The Jayadrathayāmalatantra, also known as “King of the Tantras” (Tantrarājabhaṭṭāraka), is one of the basic texts of the Krama-school of esoteric Śaivism of Kashmir. Manuscripts of it are still preserved, the oldest of them from the end of the twelfth century. Abhinavagupta quotes the Tantra as an authority; the text therefore must be dated before Abhinavagupta (tenth/eleventh century). Possibly, the JY is among the oldest Tantras (cf. HTSL, p. 45). In this text we find the term sparśa, among other meanings, in a significant context, in connection with kuṇḍalinī (-śakti). This is important for the reconstruction of the role of the term sparśa in non-dualistic Kashmir Śaivism, as the touch of kuṇḍalinī:

\[\text{nāsikāntargataḥ sparśaṁ vahatas tasya yogavit} \quad \text{74} \quad \text{||} \\\\
\text{pratyakṣaṁ kurute yas tu tasyādhyakṣaśvarasthitih} \quad \text{||} \\
\text{sparśad atītasaṁvittim astitvasthitilakṣitam} \quad \text{75} \quad \text{||} \]

The touch within the energy of nāsikā [kuṇḍalinī] carries the knower of yoga. It makes visible his/her state as lord, who reigns above. By touch, the consciousness of that which has passed is experienced as the continuance of being.

— Jayadrathayāmala 1.12.74-75


77. I would like to thank Dr Mark S.G. Dyczkowski (Varanasi), who provided the following two passages of the unedited JY to me.
Interesting is here the expression \textit{nāsikā}, which is understood as a synonym for \textit{kuṇḍalinī}. Literally it means “nose” (cf. MW 538). What is the connection between the “nose” (\textit{nāsā} or \textit{nāsikā}) and \textit{kuṇḍalinī}? In the \textit{yoga} traditions, the concentration by which the externally-scattered energies of the senses are withdrawn, enabling the rise of the \textit{kuṇḍalinī}-energy within the subtle body, is directed towards the nose. This might indicate the end of the nose (\textit{nāsāgra}), upon which one’s gaze is directed, so that any involuntary ocular movement comes to a rest. As the \textit{Bhagavad-Gītā} (6.13) says: “He should look to the end of his nose (\textit{nāsikāgra}) and not to every other direction.” Or as Abhinavagupta expresses in a hymn: “With half-opened eyes, motionless thoughts, the gaze directed towards the end of the nose (\textit{nāsāgra}) (. . .) the \textit{yogī} reaches the highest reality.”\textsuperscript{78}

Here it is important to clarify: “end of the nose” does not mean the tip, but the root of the nose: the point between the eyebrows, called \textit{bhrūmadhya} or \textit{bindu}. It is one of the \textit{cakras}, which could be understood as “subtle energy centres” in the human body. As described by \textit{Bhagavad-Gītā} 5.27: “They have excluded the outer touch, have directed the look on the midst between the eyebrows, they have equalized the ingoing and outgoing breaths, as they flow within the nose.”

It is remarkable that in his commentary to this verse Abhinavagupta notes the difference between the “nose” (\textit{nāsā}) — the place of the duality between the inhalation and the exhalation — and the “root of the nose,” the point between the eyebrows (\textit{bruvoḥ}), to express the difference between the modality of the normal, restless mind (\textit{cittavyttih}) which moves

\textsuperscript{78} Abhinavagupta, \textit{Anubhavanivedana}, Sanskrit text: Pandey, Abhinavagupta, op. cit., p. 953.
within the realm of duality and negative emotions like rage \((krodha)\), and the mind which is concentrated at one point.\(^7^9\)

The motive of the yogic concentration on the root of the nose appears also in one of the basic texts of non-dualistic Śaivism of Kashmir, the Śivasūtra (ninth century):\(^8^0\)

> By concentration \((saṁyamāt)\) on the inner centre [on the end] of the nose \((nāsikāntarmadhya)\) — why [to say] more \((kimatra)\) about “right,” “left,” [or] \(suṣumnā)\? — Śivasūtra III.44

This could be interpreted as saying that it is futile to speculate about the processes in the “subtle body,” the rising movements of the “power” in the main “channels” or “courses” \((nāḍī)\) — that is, \(iḍā\) (the left), \(piṅgalā\) (the right) and \(suṣumnā\) (the middle conduit) — for it happens on its own accord. Only the continuous, one-pointed awareness \((saṁyama)\) on the middle point, the centre \((madhya)\) matters — the concentration on the cakra between the eyebrows, at the end of the nose, which draws oneself into the centre and lets the “power” \((i.e. \text{kuṇḍalinī-śakti})\) arise in the “centre” \((suṣumnā)\).

Now, in his commentary \((vimarśinī)\) of this passage, Kṣemarāja (eleventh century) identifies \(nāsikā\) with \(kuṇḍalinī\):

> In the most important of all courses \((nāḍī)\), [that is], in the left, right and in \(suṣumnā, nāsikā\) [moves], [derived from] “nasate”, “that which moves in a crooked way”, that is the


power of the breath (prāṇaśakti). The notion “the crooked” for kuṇḍalinī seems to be based on the yogic experience that the “power” rises in a snake-motion or in an S-form up the spine, and not only on the traditional Tāntric image that kuṇḍalinī in its potential form is coiled as a snake in three and a half turns at the base of the spine.

At another passage of Jayadrathayāmala, the word sparśa appears in a significant way; the “touch of pure cit” is described as a quality of the highest Goddess (Kuṇḍalini) herself:

\[
\text{pañcavyomāntarātīte cinmātrasparśalakṣaṇe } \| \| 68 \| \|
\]

[O Goddess, who is] beyond the five voids and whose characteristic is the touch of pure cit!

— Jayadrathayāmala 2.1.68cd

A similar statement can be found in a later text of the Krama-school, in the Mahānayaprakāśa of Arṇāsimha (c. CE 1050–1100).

---

81. Ibid.

82. This fact could be the background for the prominent position of the letter SA (sakāra), as a code-letter for kuṇḍalinī, in the letter-speculation of the TĀ, e.g.: “The whole universe shines within the letter SA.” (TĀ 3.165) About “SA” in the philosophy of Trika, see Vāc, pp. 301ff; pp. 417ff.

83. See for example Tantrasadbhāva, quoted by Jayaratha in the commentary to TĀ 3.67 (TĀV, vol. III, 429; English translation: Vāc, p. 128).

84. On cit see chapter II: Hermeneutical Reflections (1. Is cit “consciousness”?).

85. Arṇāsimha, Mahāyānaprakāśa, National Archives Nepal, Mss. 5-5183/151 (A 150/6); ed. and tr. Mark S.G. Dyczkowski, unpublished manuscript, Sanskrit: 3, English translation: 4. — I am glad that I could study this text with Mark Dyczkowski in a group, in fall 2003.
In this way the Goddess, arising from the sequence of the Great Letter [A], free from pervasion, is in reality clearly manifest within the wave of the touch of \( \text{sāṁvit} \) (\( \text{sparśasāṁvitti} \)).\(^{86}\) — Mahānayaprapakāśa [A], verse 37

The goddess is \( \text{cinmātrasparśa} \), who moves through the extension of I-ness (\( \text{aham;} \text{ asmitācakra} \)) in the five voids (cf. verse 34). The five spheres of voidness are identified with five “powers” (\( \text{śaktis} \)): Vyomavāmeśvarī, Khecarī, Samhārabhakṣiṇī, Bhūcarī, and Raudreśvarī. About Vyomavāmeśvarī (literally: “she who emits the voids”), the highest of the five energies, the “void beyond the Great Void” (verse 40), the text says: “I adore her, who emits the divine transmission (\( \text{divyaugha} \)) and whose form is touch.” Also Khecarī is denoted as “touch” (\( \text{sparśa} \)): “Khecarī is touch, the \( \text{mudrā} \), which — free from all concealment and without any place (\( \text{nirniketā} \)) — moves within the sphere of touch (\( \text{yā sparśa sparśagagane carantī nirniketā sarvāvaraṇirmuktā mudrā sā khecarī smṛtā} \))” (verse 102). \( \text{Mudrā} \), literally “seal” or “gesture,” is here used in the sense of \( \text{śakti} \); the background is formed by the doctrine of Mudrā-Krama.\(^{87}\)

Until now we have followed some traces of the concept of \( \text{sparśa} \) through the texts of the Krama-school. Unfortunately I could not examine other basic texts of Trika, e.g. Tantrasadbhāva, concerning the occurrence of the term \( \text{sparśa} \). So at the moment

---

86. On \( \text{sāṁvit} \) see chapter II: Hermeneutical Reflections (1. Is \( \text{cit} \) “consciousness”?).

I can only provide a few evidential examples for the thesis that the usage of *sparśa* as a technical term within the Advaitic-Śaivite Kuṇḍalinī-Yoga entered into Trika through the Krama-school, which Abhinavagupta integrated into his synthesis.

In the *Spandakārikā* (ninth century), one of the basic texts of non-dualistic Kashmir Śaivism, the word *sparśa* appears in an important context: 88

\[na hīcchānadanasāyāyaṃ prerakatvena vartate|\]
\[api tvātmabalasparśat puruṣastatsamo bhavet | |\]

The will (*icchā*) of the limited individual alone cannot impel the impulse of the will. But by the touch of the power (*bala*) of the Self (*ātma*), the human being (*puruṣa*) becomes equal (*sama*) to it (*tat*).

— *Spandakārikā* 1.8

After this verse, the commentator Kṣemarāja again refers to this verse in the introduction to *Spandakārikā* 1.9, when he wonders why the reality of the Self being identical with the “highest Lord” is imperceptible and hidden under everyday conditions.

Why does the embodied Self not shine in its perfection, despite its being of the nature of the highest Lord? Why is the touch of the power of the inner Self necessary (*kasmād-antarmukhātma-bala-sparśam-apekṣat*)? 89

---


Only through the touch, the immediate contact with the “power” (bala, one of the names of Śakti) of the inner Self (ātma), can the true nature (of humans/of all) be revealed as identical with the highest, unlimited light, the “highest lord” (Śiva). Or as Abhinavagupta puts it, also with the help of “touch”:

Only because of his limitations is he unable to touch his non-difference from Śiva (kevalaṁ pārimitṛyaṁ śivābhedaṁ-saṁsṛṣan). — Tantrāloka 9.91cd

Now we will find another use of sparśa, again in the context of the “touch of kuṇḍalinī”: the term pipīlikā-sparśa (the touch of ants). Its technical application by Utpaladeva (tenth century) and Abhinavagupta (tenth/eleventh century) is preceded by a long tradition of use. This fact is shown, among other texts, by the Vijñāna-Bhairava Tantra:91

$sarvaśrotonibandhena prāṇaśaktyordhvayā śanaiḥ \mid$
$pipilasparśavelāyām prathate paramaṁ sukham \mid |$

Closing all the openings of the senses, by the slow upward rise of the Energy of Breath, one feels a sensation like the movement of ants. At that time the supreme joy is revealed.

— Vijñāna-Bhairava, verse 6792

This Tantra presents itself as a part of the Rudrayāmala, and in any case — like all the Yāmala93 — must be dated before CE 900

91. The Vijñāna-Bhairava with Commentary partly by Kṣemarāja and partly by Śivopādiḥyāya, ed. with notes by Pt. Mukunda Rāma Śastrī (KSTS; 8) Bombay, 1918, p. 54.


93. Yāmala, literally “pair.” Term for an important group of old Tāntric texts, which are badly preserved. See HTSL, pp. 39ff.
Introduction

(cf. HTSL, p. 40). Certainly, the Vijñāna-Bhairava goes back to a long oral tradition of the siddhas, the “perfect” yogīs (siddhamukhāmnāya).94

The motif of the “touch of ants” also turns up in the Mālinīvijayottara,95 which is the foremost Tantra according to Abhinavagupta.96 It appears in the 14th chapter, within a series of yogic exercises with the “subtle elements” (tanmātra), starting from the tanmātra “smell” (gandha), then “taste” (rasa), “form” (rūpa), and finally “touch” (sparśa):

Next, I now reveal to you another contemplation, [that of the Sensory Medium] of touch, whereby the Yogin becomes adamantine-bodied. [1.] One should contemplate oneself as seated within a hexagonal diagram; [one should imagine oneself to be] dry, black and overcome by twitching in every part of the body. Then, within ten days, O Goddess, the [crawling] sensation of ants arises everywhere on his skin. Then, contemplating that [sensation], he attains an adamantine body and the previously mentioned [rewards] as before. [2.-5.] Who can ward off him who contemplates the previously [visualized] form as the afore-mentioned diagram, and [thereby] attains the [esoteric] knowledge of the touch-realm. [6.-15.] One should contemplate the self without the diagram in order to achieve sovereignty of that

96. Cf. Tantrāloka 1.17-18: Mālinīvijayottara as the essence of the scriptures of Trika.
[reality-level], by perfecting which, he will become a knower of all sensation.\(^{97}\)

— MVT 14.28-33

As we will see with the analysis of *Tantrāloka* 11.29-31, the term *pipīlikasparśa* is obviously used here in a different context than in the *Tantrāloka*.

The expression *sparśa* appears also in connection with the presentation of the rise of *kuṇḍalinī* in the twelve stages that represent twelve powers in the *Svachchandatrantra* (*Svachchandatrantra* 4.271-276 and 4.370-394).\(^ {98}\) In his commentary, Kṣemarāja connects this “touch” of the rising *kuṇḍalinī* at a particular stage with the “touch of ants” (*pipīlikā*),\(^ {99}\) in this way he refers to a tradition which compares this particular sensation with the crawling of ants.

This survey of the use of the word *sparśa* in Kashmir Śaiva texts prior to Abhinavagupta is far from complete. This has


\(^{99}\) Kṣemarāja, *Svachchandatantroddyota* 4.384 (yadvat pipīliketi sañcarantīnām pipīlikānām).
partly to do with the fact that the principal texts of the esoteric Śaiva tradition which have survived have not yet been edited — including the *Tantrasadbhāva*, the *Jayadrathayāmala* and the *Brahmayāmala*. Nevertheless, these fragments that we have discussed, drawn from their sources in the early Śaiva Tāntric literature, are able to show its importance within these schools of Trika-Śaivism that were related with the *Pūrvāmnāya*, the “Eastern Transmission.”\(^\text{100}\) It would be also fruitful to explore the use of the term in other traditions, like the Kubjikā-tradition, which belongs to the so-called *Paścimāmnāya*, the “Western Transmission.”\(^\text{101}\)

\(^{100}\) To the division of the Kula-related schools into four “transmissions” (*āmnāya*) see *Vāc*, pp. 61ff; *HTSL* 17; Mark S.G. Dyczkowski, *The Canon of the Śaivāgama and the Kubjikā Tantras of the Western Kaula Tradition*, Indian edition: Delhi: Motilal Banarsidass, 1989.

\(^{101}\) In this tradition *sparśa* is used to denote the Goddess itself. See, e.g. *Ciṃcinīmatasārasamucchaya* (Nepal National Archives, Manuskripte 1/767, 1/199, 1/1560, 1/245), where the “highest [goddess]” is called “Sparśalakṣmī” (“wealth of touch”), “. . . contemplated by the wheel of passion (*raticakra*) . . .” (CMSS 1.3a). — About CMSS see Mark S.G. Dyczkowski, *The Canon of the Śaivāgama and the Kubjikā Tantras of the Western Kaula Tradition*, Indian edition: Delhi: Motilal Banarsidass, 1989, p. 175, fn. 93. The text was written before the thirteenth century (ibid., p. 184, fn. 157). I would like to thank Dr Dyczkowski, who brought this passage to my notice and mentioned the use of *sparśa* as a name of the Goddess in the Kubjikā-tradition.
It is an old tradition in the West, starting already with the Greek fathers, to begin a text with the reflection and clarification of some hermeneutic principles which are important for the understanding and interpretation of the following text. I use here “hermeneutics” in the general sense of a theory of understanding and interpreting. I wouldn’t compare my enterprise with that of the early Greek fathers, but consider it useful to pose two hermeneutic questions in the beginning: does the English translation of the word cit — maybe the most important operative key term of Trika Śaivism — with “consciousness” comprise a correct interpretation? Also, how ought one to proceed through the multidimensional, metaphorical language of Abhinavagupta?

The question how to understand cit (or the synonym saṁviti) is relevant for our theme of sparśa, since we have seen that the texts talk about the “touch of cit,” and we can understand this “touch” only in the light of an understanding of the central term cit.
Is Cit “Consciousness”?  

The word *cit* is one of the key terms of Indian philosophy as well as of the Trika-system. In the Advaita Vedānta system of Śaṅkara (Śanta Brahmacāda) *cit* denotes the Divine Absolute (Brahman). Contrary to Śaṅkara’s view of *cit* as inactive (*niṣkriya*) pure light (*prakāśa*), non-dualistic Kashmir Śaivism (Īśvarādvayavāda) stresses the Śakti-dimension of the Highest Reality (*anuttara*), its dynamism and activity (*kartṛtya*). For the Śaivites *cit* is not only pure light, but is simultaneously *prakāśa* and *vimarśa*, the “seeing” or cognizing of this light, symbolized by the non-separated yet differentiated pair “Śiva” and “Śakti.” The highest Śakti (*parāśakti*, the supreme *kuṇḍalinī*) itself is *citi* (fem. of *cit*), the creative cause of the world: “The absolute *citi* is the cause of the emergence of the universe” (*Pratyabhijñā-hṛdaya, sūtra* 1). Here we specifically notice that Trika does not speak of the duality of Śiva as *cit* or *prakāśa* and Śakti as *vimarśa*, but rather that Śakti is identified with *cit* and *vimarśa*, possibly in an intentional contrast to the immobile, inactive *cit/Brahman* of Śaṅkara’s Advaita Vedānta. Abhinava-gupta therefore says at the beginning of his *Parāтриśिकāvivaraṇa*: “It is this supreme *saṁvit* (parā saṁvit) which is said to be the goddess (*devī*).”¹ This is also clarified by Kṣemarāja at the beginning of his *Parāprāveśika* (=*PP*):

We adore *saṁvit*, which flashes forth (*sphurantīm*) in the form of the original Highest Śakti (*parāśakti*), the heart of the Highest Lord, she who consists of the world and transcends it. Here [in Trika] the Highest Lord is of the nature of light (*prakāśatmā*) and the light is of the nature of *vimarśa*. *Vimarśa* is the flashing forth (*visphuraṇam*), which is the uncreated “I” (*akṣṭrima-aham*) in the form of the universe, of the light of

the universe and of the dissolution of the universe. If it would be without *vimarśa*, then it would be without Lord, and lifeless (*jaḍa*). And that is, truly, *vimarśa*: *cit*, *caitanya*, the highest word (*parāvāk*), which arises from its own joy (*rasa*), autonomy (*svātantrya*), the original sovereignty (*aiśvarya*) of the highest Self (*paramātman*), agency (*kartvam*), flashing forth (*sphurattā*), essence (*sāra*), heart (*hrdayam*), vibration (*spanda*) — with these and other words is *vimarśa* proclaimed (*udghoṣyate*) in the Āgamas.²

At the same time, Abhinavagupta identifies *cit* with the Self, one’s innermost nature:

> The Self (*ātman*), i.e. one’s own nature (*svabhāva*), which is *cit* [à].

— Ṭantrāloka 5.127ab

Usually *cit* is translated in English as “consciousness” or “pure consciousness,” “pure divine consciousness,” or “absolute consciousness.”³ Torella generally translates *cit* or *citi* with just “consciousness” (cf. Īśvarapratyabhijñākārikā I. 3.7 k; I. 5.10 v, I. 5.13 k; *passim*), in the same way as do Dyczkowski⁴ and others.

Let us have a closer look at a crucial passage within which Utpaladeva characterizes *citi*:


4. See for example Dyczkowski, *Doctrine of Vibration*, op. cit., pp. 43f, 125, *passim*. 
(13) \textit{Citi} has as its essential nature (\textit{ātma}) reflective awareness (\textit{pratyavamarṣa}), the supreme word (\textit{parāvāk}) arising from its own joy (\textit{svarasodātā}).\textsuperscript{5} It is freedom (\textit{svātantrya}) in the eminent (\textit{mukhya}) sense, the sovereignty (\textit{aiśvaryam}) of the supreme Self (\textit{paramātman}).

(14) It is the luminous vibrating (\textit{sphurattā}), the great being (\textit{mahāsattā}) unmodified by space and time; it is that which is said to be the heart (\textit{hrdayam}) of the supreme Lord, insofar as it is his essence (\textit{sāra}).

— \textit{Īśvarapratyabhijñākārikā I. 5.13-14 kā}

In this important passage, \textit{citi} is equated with \textit{parāvāk}.	extsuperscript{7} Abhinavagupta identifies the “supreme word” (\textit{parāvāk}) with the supreme Goddess of Trika, Parā.\textsuperscript{8} He characterizes it at the beginning of \textit{Parātriśikāvivaraṇa}, and so we receive a conception of \textit{citi} (or \textit{saṁvit}, or \textit{anuttara}), alongside the characterization by Utpaladeva, wherein \textit{parāvāk} shows a complete absence of difference, abiding in the “supreme I” (\textit{paramāham}) beyond time and space.\textsuperscript{9} It is the “non-dual saṁvit in all \textit{sakala}-perceivers” (\textit{sakalapramātṛsaṁvidadvayamayī}), that is, it is even present at the lowest of the seven levels of perception, in the \textit{sakala}-state, in the realm of duality between objects and subjects of our everyday cognition — but usually we remain unaware of it. Abhinavagupta continues, stating

\begin{itemize}
\item[5.] Torella does not translate the word \textit{sva-rasa}, lit. “own (unadulterated) juice or essence” (MW 1276), but translates: “... that arises freely” (\textit{ĪPK}, p. 120).
\item[6.] Especially in verse 13 I have modified the translation of Torella (\textit{ĪPK}, pp. 120f).
\item[7.] Kṣemarāja affirms the identity of Parā, Vākśakti and the “light of Cit” (\textit{citprakāśa}), cf. \textit{PHṛ}, commentary \textit{sūtra} 12 (\textit{PHṛ}, p. 79).
\item[9.] Ibid.
\end{itemize}
that parāvāk is the nature (svabhāva) of the highest reality (paramārtha). He characterizes it as “unconventional” (asāṃketika) and “uncreated” or “not made” (akṛṭaka); it vibrates/flashes (sphurati), resting in the light (prakāśa) of its own self, its own wonder (svacamatkṛti).

In his translation, Torella renders citi (fem. form of cit) with the word “consciousness,” in accord with the standard relation between the Sanskrit term cit and the English term “consciousness,” based on a long translation-history in regard

10. Paramārtha: “highest truth, highest reality” (cf. MW 588). We meet the word from the title of Abhinavagupta’s Paramārthasāra, in this text in verse 27: “Knowledge (vijñāna), inner ruler (antaryāmī), breath (prāṇa), cosmic body (virāṭdeha), species (jāti) and [individual] body (piṇḍa) are only [part of the] worldly existence (vyavahāra), but [with regard to] the highest reality (paramārtha) they are not.” (The Paramārthasāra by Abhinavagupta with the Commentary of Yogarāja, ed. by Jagadisha Chandra Chatterji (KSTS; 7) Srinagar: Research Department of the Kashmir State, 1916). — J. Singh translates here as: “. . . the stage of parāvāk (. . . ) is of the nature of the highest truth.” (PTV, Sanskrit text: p. 2, translation: p. 9)

11. Jaideva Singh translates akṛṭaka as “natural” (ibid.). — Abhinavagupta’s description of parāvāk (= citi), the nature of Reality, as non-dual, full, unconventional (in opposition to the conventional, dualistic perception), not made, etc. reminds us of the characterization of “that-ness,” the Real-as-such, in Nāgārjuna’s Mālamadhyamakakārikā 18.9: “Not dependent on another, peaceful and not fabricated by mental fabrication, not thought, without distinctions, that is the character of reality (that-ness).” (The Fundamental Wisdom of the Middle Way: Nāgārjuna’s Mālamadhyamakakārikā. Translation and commentary by Jay L. Garfield, New York/Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1995, p. 49).


13. Torella: İPK, op. cit., p. 120.
to *cit*. Anyhow, in my opinion, it is a very strong interpretative intervention, by which the whole passage — including the auto-commentary (*vṛtti*) — acquires a different meaning.

This is so because it is clear (especially from verse 14, but also from other texts like *PP*) that *cit* or *citi* — as well as *hrdayam, sāra, sphurattā, spanda, īrmi*, etc. — is one of the names of Śakti, and is identified with Her. The crucial question is this: is the word “consciousness” able to express the dimensions of Śakti (*kuṇḍalinī*), its divine, cosmic, human wholeness according to Tāntric sources? Can the term “consciousness” express that *citi* — Śakti — is the ground and root of consciousness, and the basis of all life, “the life of all living beings” (*sarvajīvatāmāṁjīvānaiśkarūpam*)? 

I am fully aware of the weight of the standardized translation-relation between *cit* and “consciousness,” not only in view of the Trika texts, but of Indian philosophy in general, and to jeopardize this relation could seem as an act of academic Quixotism.

However, any translation as “consciousness” *in its usual modern usage* is reductive: it confines *cit* (a) to humans, and (b) to the lower level of *cit* in humans — in terms of the tradition to the contracted, limited condition of *cit*. Its integral, divine-cosmic-human or “cosmotheandric” (Raimon Panikkar)

14. Cf. also TĀ 6.13, where Abhinavagupta uses the same names in the context of *prāṇāśakti*.


16. Cf. *PHṛ*, Commentary *sūtra* 5: “Individual consciousness (*citta*) is nothing else than *Citi*” (*PHṛ*, p. 59), which conceals its real nature and “[. . .] becomes contracted (*sankocinī*) in conformity with the objects of consciousness (*cetyā*).” (*PHṛ*, *sūtra* 5)
dimension gets lost. From this translation/interpretation arises the danger of interpreting the complex multidimensionality of the non-dualistic world-view of the Kashmir Śaivites — as for example in the case of an early work of Mark Dyczkowski — merely in the reductive framework of a "psychology of absolute consciousness." This holds also true if the word "consciousness" is qualified by adjectives like "pure," "absolute" or "divine," since the word "consciousness" remains always the central term.

Already in 1922, John Woodroffe had directed our attention to the problem of the translation of cit into any European language:

The fundamental peculiarity of the Advaita Vedānta and therefore of its Śākta form, is the distinction which it draws between Mind and Consciousness in the sense of Cit; a word for which there is no exact equivalent in any European Language.

He characterizes cit as the

[...]

common source and basis of both Mind and Matter. Chit is the infinite Whole (Pūrṇa) in which all that is finite, whether as Mind or Matter, is. This is the Supreme Infinite Experience, free of all finitization which is Pure Spirit as distinguished from Mind and Body.


20. Ibid., pp. v-vi.
This has remarkable correspondences with the understanding of the nature of reality in Tibetan Buddhism, which to briefly examine might be helpful for our attempt to understand cit in Trika. In Tibetan Buddhism, consciousness is divided into three stages: gross, subtle, and very subtle. These subtle levels appear when the processes of discursive thinking dissolve. The dimension of the “very subtle” consciousness again is divided into four stages, denoted as the “four voids” (Tib. stong pa bzhi): the stages of black, red, white appearance and finally the “clear light” (Tib. ’od gsal). These four stages represent four grades of the state of emptiness. The highest dimension of consciousness is in the Guhyasamāja-circle denoted as “fundamental innate mind of clear light” (Tib. gnyug ma lhan cig skyes pa’i ’od gsal gyi sems), in the Kālacakra-circle as “all-pervading vajra-space” (mkha’khyab mkha’i rdo rje), and in the Dzogchen tradition as rigpa.21

Its descriptions — non-dualistic wholeness, purity, beyond time and space, etc. — as well as the methods described to attain it with the help of the more subtle level of the body (the subtle vajra-body), including the generation of the “inner flame” (Tib. tummo) in the Chakrasamvara system, correspond in principle with non-dualistic Tāntric Śaivism. We must note that the latter denotes cit or saṁvit as the “Heart” from which everything arises, as the “goddess” (Śakti, Kālī) or the “supreme Lord,” underlining in this way its divine dimension with theistic terms, while Tāntric Buddhism seems to underline especially its fundamental emptiness:

In the terminology of Nāgārjuna’s and Āryadeva’s commentary to Guhasamāja, clear light is all-void. Since the fact that clear light mind is a level of mind that is devoid of all fleeting levels, or devoid of being them, affirms that clear light mind is something else or something other than this, clear light mind, as an other-voidness, is an affirming nullification.  

But we should avoid a simplifying opposition and also note the status of voidness in Trika. According to Abhinavagupta, Śiva Himself is of the nature of void (kha), besides being of the nature of “light,” “sound,” etc. (cf. Tantrāloka 1.63). In regard to the non-substantiality or emptiness of the phenomenal reality, we find this statement in Vijñāna-Bhairava 134:

How can the immutable Self have any knowledge or activity?  
All external objects depend on our knowledge of them.  
Therefore this world is void (śūnya).

Swami Lakshman Joo states in his commentary on Vijñāna-Bhairava 113:


Whatever you find in this world, whatever you see, whatever you perceive in these 118 worlds, it is atattvam, it has no essence, there is nothing in that. It is just like a joke.\textsuperscript{25}

In reality there is only cit or sāṃvīt, which appears in the state of the world. Citi, the divine power, which moves in her highest form in the infinite space, takes the form of the slightly limited knower, called khecarī,\textsuperscript{26} “that which moves about in void (kha)”;\textsuperscript{27} it is that power “which moves at the plane of ‘awakening’ (bodha)”. The state of cit (or the Bhairava-state) consists in supreme voidness:\textsuperscript{28} the melting of everything — body, breath, thought constructs — in absolute nothingness, described as entering into “the heart of the void (śūnya) of anuttara” (Vijñāna-Bhairava 32) or becoming “an abode of void (śūnya)” (Vijñāna-Bhairava 120). “Nothingness” is to be distinguished from “not-existing” in the sense of nihilism; rather, it is the Centre, “the light between being and not-being” (cf. Tantrāloka 1.84); citi, the “great being” (mahāsattā, Īśvarapratyabhijñākārikā I. 5.14), “. . . is not to be understood as the counterpart of non-being (abhāvāpratiyoginī), [for, rather] it also pervades non-being.” (Īśvarapratyabhijñākārikā I. 5.14 v).

We have seen that John Woodroffe — already in 1922 — directs our attention to the problem of translating the word cit. Forty years later Woodroffe is followed by Jaideva Singh, who mentions the untranslatability of cit. He has translated the word with the English term “consciousness,” but, he

\begin{itemize}
  \item \textsuperscript{25} Ibid., p. 157.
  \item \textsuperscript{26} Cf. K, p. 8.
  \item \textsuperscript{27} Cf. PTV, p. 5. — “One of the most ancient Sanskrit words for void is kha, which means the nave of the wheel, the empty space which makes movement and dynamism possible.” (Bäumer: “Attaining the Form of the Void,” op. cit., p. 160).
  \item \textsuperscript{28} Ibid., p. 152.
\end{itemize}
explains, only because there is no better word. He stresses, however, that cit is not “consciousness”:

The word Consciousness connotes subject-object relation, knower-known duality. But Cit is not relational. It is just the changeless principle of all changing experience. It is Parāsāmvit. It has, so to speak, the immediacy of feeling where neither the “I,” nor the “This” is distinguished.²⁹

The term “consciousness” is — within modern, post-Cartesian conditions — usually related with the individual, human consciousness, associated with “subjectivity,” “self-awareness,” “reason,” and “thinking.” The background of the term is the modern notion of the “subject,” developed in the West over a long, complex process.³⁰ The central rank of “subjective consciousness” in the modern philosophy of the West forms an essential dimension of the eurocentric conditions of the encounter between India and the West — making it all the more important to see that cit is not limited to the human realm. In the “world-experience” of Trika, citi is the “Goddess” herself, Śakti, the flashing, shining, pulsating, blissful, conscious source and core of reality as a whole. This core is not separated from the individual human being, nor from any single plant, animal, drop of water, stone, song, atom, inspiration, spiral nebula, word, touch, star, etc. In the Advaitic experience of Trika, one’s own nature “consists of this one nature, which is the nature of all things” (Tantrāloka 1.141), or also that the “deity,” especially characterized by cit and ānanda, is the


“wholeness of all entities” (bhāvavrāta, Tantrāloka 1.332). In the words of the Vijñāna-Bhairava:

Cit is in all bodies (sarvadeheṣu); there is no differentiation among anything. Therefore, if a person realizes that everything is full of that [cit], he conquers the world of becoming.  

— Vijñāna Bhairava 100

Therefore, in my view, the English expression “consciousness,” loaded with anthropocentric and rationalistic layers of meaning, is not suitable to express the content of the keyword Cit in the context of Trika. How to translate Cit? Contrary to the position of scholars such as Jay Garfield,32 I prefer the practical solution of translating by not translating. For this I follow a strong precedent: the great scholar and yogī from Banaras, M.M. Gopinath Kaviraj,33 who does not translate

31. Bettina Bäumer translates: “The One which is characterized as Consciousness is residing in all the bodies” (Vijñāna-Bhairava: The Practice of Centring Awareness, op. cit., p. 119).

32. Jay Garfield, translator of Nāgārjuna’s Mūlamadhyamakakārikā, states, after expounding the problem of the translation of the Tibetan rang bzhin (Skr. svabhāva), which he renders with the English philosophical term “essence”: “Retaining the original term is worse, as it conveys nothing to the reader not already conversant with Tibetan, Sanskrit, and Buddhist philosophy.” (The Fundamental Wisdom of the Middle Way: Nāgārjuna’s Mūlamadhyamakakārikā. Translation and Commentary by Jay L. Garfield, New York/Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1995, p. 89, fn. 4). But he holds back a “middle way”: to retain the original term in the translation and to add notes about the different layers of meaning and its respective philosophical background to this term, the possible renderings in another language, in this way helping the reader to come to her own conclusions.

keywords like *saṃvīt*, *caitanya*, *cit*, *citta*, *ātman*, *vimarśa*, etc. into English.

This approach, based on theories of translation which are inclined to make evident the “otherness”, the strangeness, the difference of the original text, is particularly represented by Lawrence Venuti. He argues against any approach which seeks to create an easily readable translation by ignoring the dissimilarities between languages, religions and cultures and which instead creates the “illusion of transparency.”

Let us summarize: to translate *cit* or *saṃvīt* with “consciousness” within the framework of a “psychology of consciousness” would lead to a reductive and misleading interpretation and understanding of the whole system. Possibly, it is a reading which echoes Buddhist doctrines of consciousness (*vijñāna*) as from the Yogācāra school, and

thereby fails to notice that the Trika conception is quite different. On the other hand, it would be a trap to read *cit* or *sānvit* within the framework of a Judeo-Christian theocentric model based on the descriptions of *cit* as “highest reality” and “light itself” (cf. *Tantrālokaviveka*, vol. 2, 427), thereby constructing an analogy to “God,” the “highest reality,” “the light itself.” If as Western readers and interpreters we (unconsciously) understand the theological keyterms of Trika within a theocentric paradigm, within the “background” (“Hintergrund,” Ludwig Wittgenstein)\(^\text{35}\) of Western Christianity, then we would be in danger of merely shifting our Christian terms of “God” and “the Absolute” over the Trika tradition.\(^\text{36}\) The world-view of Trika would be understood within the philosophical, theological, ontological framework of Judeo-Christian monotheism. Trika would be subjugated to a “normalizing discourse” (Mary L. Pratt),\(^\text{37}\) in

---

35. According to Wittgenstein I do not have my view of life (Weltbild), “. . . because I have proved its correctness, also not, because I am convinced about its correctness. Rather, it is the conventional background, on which I distinguish between true and false.” [I do not have my view of the world, “. . . weil ich mich von seiner Richtigkeit überzeugt habe; auch nicht, weil ich von seiner Richtigkeit überzeugt bin. Sondern es ist der überkommene Hintergrund, auf welchem ich zwischen wahr und falsch unterscheide.”] (Ludwig Wittgenstein, *Über Gewissheit*, Werkausgabe Bd. 8, Frankfurt a. M. 1984, §. 94).


which its “otherness,” the “alterity” would be invisibly eliminated, maybe even despite the best dialogical intention. In this way, exactly the important ‘other’ experience and other world-view of Trika would escape our notice. As Western readers we would fail to notice that the authors of Trika use the words cit, sanñvit, anuttara, unmeṣa, pratibhā, parāvāk, etc. to talk about something which is different from our usual concepts and categories, something which we did not imagine or expect. We would fail to encounter “the New.” Maybe understanding could flow the other way round, so that Christians understand their own tradition in a new, transformed way, from the perspective of this newness of the Advaitic systems, as in the case of Swami Abhishiktananda (Henri Le Saux), who learned to see the biblical heritage in the light of the Advaitic experience.38

Is Vimarṣa “Reflective Awareness”?

Vimarṣa is another keyword of non-dualistic Śaivism of Kashmir. Kṣemarāja provides an important definition of dhyāna and at the same time of vimarṣa in his commentary on Netratantra 8.15:

... The great Lord (parameśvara), a condensation of cit and ānanda (cidānandaghana), is recognized by the wise people (budhaḥ), the realizer of reality (tattvajñāḥ), by vimarṣa a (... arthaccidānandaghanaṁ parameśvaraṁ dhyātvā vimarṣya ye budhāstattvajñāste, tacceti tadvimarśātmaiva ... ).39


Any translation of *vimarśa* which would express the rational character of the act of *vimarśa* would not fit in this context, as the meaning would be that the “great Lord,” the reality itself, is realized by a rational, intellectual act. In the context of the Yoga of the Śaivites it is clear that “the Reality,” the true essence of the world and the ground of reason, is realized in a trans-rational dimension, above the rational faculties. In the Western mysticism of the middle ages this difference is expressed in the two human faculties called *ratio* (Lat. “reason”) and *intellectus* (the faculty for a trans-rational cognition). These translations which interpret *vimarśa* within a rational framework, we find in the case of the Austrian indologist Erich Frauwallner who translates the word with the German terms “Betrachtung” (consideration, reflection) or “Urteil” (judgement), but also in the case of the common English translation “reflective awareness” (for example by Raffaele Torella or Mark Dyczkowski). But *vimarśa* happens exactly when the activity of reason ceases. Utpaladeva states explicitly: The Self-recognition as the highest “I” (*aham*), the essence of Light, is not a thought-construct (*ahampratyavamarśa yaḥ prakāśatmapi . . . nāsau vikalpaḥ, Īśvarapratyabhijñākārikā I. 6.1). The highest form of *vimarśa* on

41. Ibid.
the level of cit (cittattvaṁ) is clearly distinguished from the vimarṣa of the (limited) cognizing subject, defined as a conceptual activity (vikalpa) which generates the distinction of subject and object (cf. Īśvarapratyabhijñākārikā I. 6.4-5).

Vimarṣa in its highest form is defined by Utpaladeva as “. . . the primary essence of light” (prakāśasya mukhya ātmā pratyavamarṣah, Īśvarapratyabhijñākārikā I. 5.11 v) by which the Highest Light (prakāśa) — the Self (ātma), the true nature of everything (cf. 5.12) — is sensitive, lively, “conscious” (ibid., cf. 5.12) and recognizes itself as the “absolute subject,” the highest “I” (aham). Utpaladeva takes a new run in the next verse: vimarṣa is the essential nature of citi, the highest word (citiḥ pratyavamarṣatmā parāvāk svarasodita, I. 5.13a). It is the “luminous vibrating” (sphurattā), the “great being” (mahāsattā), beyond space and time, the “heart of the supreme Lord,” insofar as it is His “essence” (sā sphurattā mahāsattā deśakālaviṣeṣīniṁ saīṣā sāratayā proktā ḫṛdayāṁ paramēṣṭīnāh, 5.14). Vimarṣa is the self-recognition of the Highest (the absolute Light), identical with the act of the lightning, sudden, joyful astonishment (camatkāra) in which the Self realizes itself (cf. Īśvarapratyabhijñākārikā I. 5.11 v; Pratyabhijñāḥṛdaya, Comm. śūtra 11).

We can observe here the integration of two levels of vimarṣa or of two perspectives on vimarṣa which are ultimately nondualistic:

(a) a “metaphysical” level, about the inner nature of the Highest (anuttara) as the union of the absolute One, pure unchanging Light (Śiva) and the absolute

44. PHṛ, p. 77.
Dynamics and Power, the Recognition of the Light (Śakti); and

(b) on the level of the practitioner — the supreme spiritual state of the recognition of one’s own true nature as the “condensed mass of cit and ānanda” and Light.

Torella seems to interpret these central statements in the Īśvarapratyabhijñākārikā within an epistemological framework, understanding cit as “consciousness” and vimarṣa as “reflective awareness.” He assumes an “analytical element in vimarṣa”\(^\text{45}\) and states the influence of the doctrine of the grammarian Bhartṛhari. The meaning of vimarṣa in the context of limited cognition is also applied to vimarṣa in its spiritual sense. These passages (Īśvarapratyabhijñākārikā I. 5.13 ff) unfold into a theory of perception and cognition, and the spiritual meaning gets lost. In my view the translation is based on a certain “prejudice,” an implicit basic assumption in the sense of Gadamer’s Truth and Method.\(^\text{46}\) This prejudice is continuously confirmed by the translation of these keywords.

It seems that the translation/interpretation of the word vimarṣa is an excellent example of the hermeneutical difficulties met when we, as representatives of the modern secularized Europe, encounter a spiritual-philosophical tradition of the Indian middle-ages. For centuries, the tradition of a mystical theology, philosophy and practice in Western Europe has been interrupted; the “life element” of these terms, ideas and practices does not exist any more, and so naturally modern European indologists interpret the “other reason” of the

\(^{45}\) Torella, ĪPK, intro., p. xxiv, fn. 32.

Śaivites within the framework of modern rationalistic thinking. It is absorbed by the background of the modern world-view. The challenge is to reconstruct the thought of the Śaivites against an already existing translation-history in the West.

**Remarks on Tāntric Language and its Interpretation with the Example of Tantrāloka 5.94-95**

One of the dominant characteristics of the language and rhetoric of Abhinavagupta in *Tantrāloka (= TĀ)* is his use of metaphor. Examples are:

- heart (*ḥṛdaya, ḥṛd*): *TĀ* 1.1; 1.176; 3.69.210.215.222; 4.199; 5.20.23.52.60; 26.65; 29.71 *passim*
- lotus (*kamala*): e.g. *TĀ* 29.151
- abode (*dhāman*): e.g. *TĀ* 2.44; 5.94-95; 3.111.133.143.166.171
- wave (*ārmi*): e.g. *TĀ* 1.116; 3.103; 4.184
- mouth of the *yoginī* (*yoginīvaktra*): e.g. *TĀ* 3.94; 5.119; 29.40.124cd
- heart of the *yoginī* (*yoginīḥṛdaya*): e.g. *TĀ* 5.73.121-122
- fire (*agni, vahni*): e.g. *TĀ* 3.227; 5.72
- sun (*sūrya*]
- moon (*candra, śaśadhara*): e.g. *TĀ* 29.153cd
- nectar (*amṛta*): e.g. *TĀ* 26.63
- triangle (*trikोṇa*): e.g. *TĀ* 3.95
- juice (*rasa*): e.g. *TĀ* 1.119.121; 26.61; 29.11.68

By using metaphors, Abhinavagupta refers to the language of the Tantras. He employs these words not only as single metaphors, but rather builds whole *Bild-Felder* (image-scapes), in which the resonances between the different images overlap each other and through this create whirring and vibrating patterns.
The interpretation of this metaphorical language proceeds from the underlying understanding of a “metaphor”. While older opinions express the assumption that the “actual” meaning is replaced by the metaphorical expression (the replacement-model of the metaphor), in recent metaphor theory the specific, intrinsic value of the metaphor itself is stressed. Therefore, does Peter Szondi underline that literary metaphorism would represent an independent “mode of experience of reality.”

Applied to Abhinavagupta, one could say that the multidimensionality of his language is an adequate expression of the experience of the multidimensionality of reality from a yogic perspective. This becomes especially visible in the case of the pervasion of spiritual and sexual experience. Here it would be a reductive understanding of the metaphor to conceive it as mere code; then the point would be only to decode the “actual” (e.g. sexual) meaning. Conversely, it would also be a mistake to dig out the spiritual dimension of every word or sentence as the “true” meaning. The actual task is to dissolve the tension in neither direction, but rather to accept as intentional that the several layers of meaning do not merely overlay each other, but rather pervade each other. One could use the image of a studio, wherein a multi-channel recording system allows the digital separation and respective treatment of the individual instruments or voices. This would be a metaphor for the artificial separation of the particular lines of meaning, in which one — according to one’s own pre-understanding and “prejudice” in the sense of Gadamer — one would fade out a track and intensify another. The hermeneutic attitude which I would prefer would be — to

remain within this Bild-Feld — a live concert in which one hears all the instruments and voices together as an integrated sound-event.

To hear and to accept as intentional the integral sound of the language of Abhinavagupta in his Tantrâloka would, in my opinion, correspond with the general principle of understanding, the principle of “hermeneutic equity” (“hermeneutische Billigkeit,” aequitas hermeneutica). It is one of the basic principles of classical Western hermeneutics: on the one hand the assumption of the consistency, appropriateness and truth of the statements of Abhinavagupta with regard to the “perfection of the signs” (Vollkommenheit der Zeichen), and on the other hand, the assumption that the author is able to express that which is appropriate in an adequate form with regard to the “perfection of the originator of the signs” (Vollkommenheit des Urhebers der Zeichen). The opposite of the application of this hermeneutic principle would be an attitude towards the text of Abhinavagupta which presupposes that he wasn’t really able to name the “actual thing,” and that it is now the duty of the interpreter to work out what he “really” wanted to say — be it towards the “mystical,” the “rational-philosophical,” or the “sexual.” Since all these levels overlap within the Tantrâloka, every interpreter will find proofs for their own interpretative paradigm in the text. Instead of interpreting Abhinavagupta’s text according to one’s own expectations or to decode it according to one’s own pre-understanding, the task would be to accept

Abhinava’s language to be intentionally composed. The new, illuminating cognition awaits precisely within his particular use of language — something which one did not expect.

In particular, Tāntric literature is a prominent field for reductive, one-sided interpretations — as in the case of John Woodroffe alias Arthur Avalon, one of the most read researchers of tantrism in the twentieth century — which ignore all morally offensive passages or difficult parts and try to domesticate, “deodorize,” rationalize and clean the texts.49 Partly it is a reaction to an already reductive reading in the opposite direction, in which Tāntric texts are disparaged as morally reprehensible and decadent by British orientalists, travellers or missionaries.50

A prominent contemporary example for this lust to discover — in the manner of a detective — that which


ostensibly is “essential” in the texts of Trika are the theses of David Gordon White: he elaborately defends the idea that the ritual with sexual fluids would constitute the “true” nucleus of the whole system, while the whole philosophical and theological presentation (what he calls “Tāntric mysticism”) would be a mere “superstructure” (Überbau) to legitimate the ritual in the Brāhmanical surrounding, reduced to mere “second-order reflections.” In his view,

. . . it was sexual practice and in particular the ritualized consumption of sexual fluids that gave medieval South Asian Tantra its specificity — in other words, that differentiated Tantra from all other forms of religious practice of the period.

He interprets the approach of Abhinavagupta and other authors as a “sublimation” of this “hard core” Tāntric practice “. . . into a type of meditative asceticism whose aim it was to realize a transcendent subjectivity.” This transformation was, in his view, a strategy of elite Brāhmanical circles to win a bigger support base among the high-caste householders in Kashmir — a transformation “which often systematically distorts the meaning of the original practice itself.” Its extensive repetition cannot conceal the fact that his thesis of an “original practice” — the oral consumption of sexual fluids

52. White, Kiss of the Yogini, op. cit., p. 13.
53. Ibid., p. 219.
54. Ibid., p. 16.
55. Ibid.; cf. p. xii.
as power substances forming the core of Tantrism, of which the approach of Trika Śaivism would be a distortion — is mere speculation. Without doubt Abhinavagupta and his Trika school represents a peak in the development of Hindu Tantrism over the ages; the distinctive character of his Tāntric philosophy is exactly the inseparable pervasion of the spiritual and sexual dimensions, as the *Tantrāloka* demonstrates from its benedictory verse to the end. To impute to Abhinavagupta a “meditative asceticism” does no justice to his work at all, as we will see in ch. 3 especially in the context of chapter 29 of the *Tantrāloka* regarding the sexual ritual. This imputation can be only understood as a stratagem of ideological argumentation, i.e. an argumentation where one’s interest (to demonstrate the ritual with sexual fluids as core of Tantrism, or, on another level, to make manifest a revolutionary thesis in the field of academic research on Hindu Tantrism) governs cognition. White does not grow weary of criticizing a reductive approach towards Tantrism, especially by contemporary Westerners. But it is obvious that his thesis — “Tāntric sex” in the sense of oral consumption of sexual fluids as the core of the system — represents itself a blatant reduction which simultaneously reflects and legitimates the reductive approach of many Western Tāntric circles.

As a specific example of Abhinavagupta’s literary style found throughout the *Tantrāloka*, I submit two verses from chapter 5 (TĀ 5.94-95), wherein the textual mechanics become especially visible. The Sanskrit text shall be given first, to give an impression of its poetic concentration and condensation (as it consists almost entirely of forms of the word *dhāman*), followed by a translation. *Dhāman* means “dwelling-place, house, abode, domain, especially seat of the gods; favourite

---

56. See ibid., preface.
thing or person; power, strength, majesty, glory, splendour, light” (cf. MW 514). Silburn translates *dhāman* as “realm, domain”; she distinguishes two domains to which the sexual act can lead: a “worldly” union leads to the lower domain (*adhodhāman*), while a “mystical” union leads to the superior domain (*ārdhvadhāman*) when the awakened *kuṇḍalini* draws the secondary energies of the senses to the “centre,” the median channel, called *madhyacakra* or *suṣumnā*.\(^{57}\) In their French translation of the *TĀ*, Padoux and Silburn render *dhāman* as “manifestation lumineuse de l’énergie”\(^{58}\) and quote Gonda’s translation of *dhāman*: “a holder and container of numinous potency.”\(^{59}\) In verse *TĀ* 5.94cd-95 they therefore translate *dhāman* as “la puissance” (power, dominion)\(^{60}\). Pt. H.N. Chakravarty connects the aspects of “power,” “abode” and “light” and translates *dhāman* as “glory of light” or “glorious abode of light.”\(^{61}\) Therefore, the verse could be translated like this:

\[
\text{dhāmasthaṁ dhāmamadhyasthaṁ dhāmodarapuṭīkṛtam} \text{ 94cd Ⅱ}
\text{dhāmnā tu bodhayeddhāma dhāma dhāmantagāṁ kuru} \text{ Ⅰ}
\text{taddhāma dhāmagatyā tuṁ bhedyaim dhāmāntamāntaram} \text{ 95 Ⅱ}
\]

Established in the abode of light (*dhāmasthaṁ*), established in the centre of the abode of light (*dhāmamadhyasthaṁ*), enclosed (*puṭīkṛtam*) by the belly (*udara*) of the abode of light one shall awake (*bodhayet*) in the abode of light through the abode of light. Then one shall contrive (*kuru*) the abode of light to enter into the abode of light. That (*tad*) abode of light

---

60. *Lumière*, p. 286.
should be entered into (bhedyāni) by the movement (gatyā) of
the abode of light, [till one is] at the end (antam) in the interior
(antara) of the abode of light. — Tantrāloka 5.94-95

At first sight it is obvious that it is impossible to render the
brevity of the Sanskrit text into English. What does the passage
mean? The keyword is obviously the word dhāman. It unites
the following strata of meaning:

— abode, house, realm;
— might, power, glory, majesty;
— light, brilliance; and
— seat of the gods.

But the literal meanings of the word do not help our
understanding so long as we do not know in which precise
sense the word is used in this context, to which “abode” it
refers to or to whose “majesty” or “might,” etc. On the other
hand, the choice of the meaning “seat of the gods” would be
arbitrary; a formulation as “enclosed by the belly of the seat
of the gods” is unintelligible. So, at the first glance the two
verses look like a play, a riddle.

A key for the interpretation is that Abhinavagupta imitates
a verse from a tantra, the Nityaśoḍaśikārṇava (NSA),62 one of
the most important and oldest preserved Śrīvidyā texts,
commented upon by Jayaratha under the title Vāmakeśvarīmatam.63 The verse reads:64

62. I would like to thank Pt. H. N. Chakravarty for this discovery.
He has supported Louise M. Finn in her translation of the Tantra
into English in the eighties in Varanasi (see fn. 65).

63. Vāmakeśvarīmatam with Rājānaka Jayaratha’s Commentary (KSTS; 66)
Srinagar 1945.

64. Nityaśoḍaśikārṇava with two Commentaries, ed. V.V. Dvivedi (Yoga-
Finn translates the verse in the following way:

Through desire one should lead to the goal desirably that abiding in the middle of desire established in desire enfolded in the womb of desire. One should cast desire into the desires. Making it desirable with desire, the one who is abiding in desire may throw the universe into turmoil.\(^{65}\)

Abhinavagupta replaces the word *kāma* by *dhāman*. *Kāma* means “desire, wish, longing; love, especially sexual love or sensuality, affection, object of desire or of love or of pleasure” etc. (cf. MW 271). Jayaratha comments: “in *kāma*” means “in the mūlādhāra,” the centre of power (*cakra*) in the realm of the sexual organs, and “residing in the centre of *kāma*” means “in the vagina (*yoni*).” Afterwards he mentions the expression *sparśa-liṅga*, which is interpreted by Finn as the male sexual organ.\(^{66}\)

We assume that Abhinavagupta could presuppose that the original gleams through the palimpsest. But even if we interpret *dhāman* before the background of the original verse and its meaning and assign a sexual meaning to *dhāman*, still the meaning of the passage is not clear. Abhinavagupta is obviously indicating two different “glorious, powerful, illuminating abodes” when he says “One should contrive the abode of light to enter into the abode of light” and “In that abode of light it should be entered by the movement of the abode of light.” What are these two realms?

---

\(^{65}\) The *Kulacāḍāmaṇi Tantra and the Vāmakeśvara Tantra with the Jayaratha Commentary*. Introduced, translated and annotated by Louise M. Finn, Wiesbaden: Harrassowitz, 1986, p. 344.

\(^{66}\) Ibid., p. 345, fn. 121.
In his detailed commentary Jayaratha gives us the next key for the interpretation of the two verses \(TA\) 5.94-95:

1. **First he mentions that the supreme achievement of a yogi is freedom (svātantra).**

2. **Afterwards he explains udara (belly) with: “the own reality of that” (svatattvaṁtena).**

3. **\(puṭīkṛtam\) = “enclosed from all sides; to unite inseparably (nityāviyuktam).”**

4. **\(dhāmnā\) = “the limitation, which is constantly re-established and manifests itself.”**

5. **\(dhāma\) = “one should awake (bodhayet) the Self (ātmānaṁ).”**

6. **\(dhāmnā\) = “the root of kula (kulamūla), the base of birth (janmādhāra, the female sexual organ), which is established in the centre (madhye sthitām).”**

---

67. \(TA\), vol. III, p. 1022.

68. *Udara* probably is an allusion to the expression “the belly of the fish” (*matsyadarāma*), which denotes a certain condition in which one rests at the origin of the two movements of emanation and resorption of the universe (the spontaneous *kramamudrā*), as the belly of a fish automatically contracts and expands. At the same time it refers to the contraction and expansion of the sexual organs in the sexual act (cf. K, p. 58). The metaphor “the belly of the fish” occurs in *PTlv* in a quotation at the end of commentary on verse 16: “\(kulabājakam asyāntarbhogah kālam kṛṣādiṣu\)” (La Parātrīśikālaghuvṛtti de Abhinavagupta. Texte traduit et annoté par André Padoux [Publications de l’Institut de Civilisation Indienne, Série IN-8, Fasc. 38] Paris 1975; Sanskrit text: pp. 49-63; here: p. 56). Muller-Ortega translates the quotation like this: “The kula-seed is within the belly of the fish. Its fruition, that is, the Kaula, is available during the *kṛta-yuga* — the Golden Age — and so on.” (Muller-Ortega, *Triadic Heart*, op. cit., p. 217 [Appendix: “The Short Gloss on the Supreme, The Queen of the Three”]).
— dhāma = “the power of prāṇa (prāṇāsakti).”
— dhāmnā = “by sexual passion (rāti) and attachment (āsaktyā).”
— dhāmnā = “citi should be driven on to attain the realm (pada) beyond the fourth (turyāṭīta).”
— “the end” (anta) = “the attainment of supreme excellence (kāstā) in the form of direct perception (sākṣāt), because one becomes one with it (ekarūpatayā).”
— āntaram = “the subject (pramāṭṛ) is the object most to attain.”
— dhāmāntam = “the last realm, empty (śunya) of all accidental qualities (upādhi) of knowledge of the subject and of cognizable objects, of the nature of the power of will (icchāsakti), nothing but vimarśa. One shall take refuge (āśrayet) in it, so that it develops itself (praroha).”

The commentary itself is encoded and not immediately clear. But it articulates in which way the dimension of the interiorized sexual act and the dimension of the awakening and unfolding of the Self — the states of the “fourth” (turīya) and then “beyond the fourth” (turyāṭīta), “beyond every state” — pervade each other in an indissoluble way. The

69. K, p. 216 (glossary). One attains this state “beyond every state” after the experience of sparṣa, the stage of Self-pervasion (ātmavāyāpti), the “fourth state” (turīya), evoked by the piercing of the cakra at the skull cap (brahmarandhra or inner dvādaśānta), when the Power (kuṇḍalinī) rises higher and pierces the supreme or cosmic dvādaśānta or sahasrāra, twelve fingers above brahmarandhra, consisting of the fusion (sāmarasya) of Śiva and power (Śakti), “two aspects of the absolute Reality that are light on the one hand and the vibrating resonance on the other.”
point of the passage is the pervasion of these dimensions; it is precisely this that this way of speaking strives to express. The fluidity and transluminescence of the language reflects the experience that, during the spiritual ascent, the apparently solid reality of the body, the “I,” and the phenomenal world melts, becomes more and more light and transparent, more and more fluid, until only its core remains — the vibrating, shining resonance of the Power — and finally merges, fuses, flows into the One, the “Supreme Śiva” (Parama-Śiva).

One would miss this point if one would try to dissolve this complete immersion (sāmarasya) of the two dimensions, be it by the reduction to the sexual or to the spiritual level. At the same time we see from this passage the step which Abhinavagupta takes in evolution from the NSA. While there, according to Jayaratha, we simply find an encrypted sexual meaning, Abhinavagupta integrates in a more complex way a sexual and a spiritual process — the core of the kulayāga. Seen in this light, the fundamental statement of the two verses TĀ 5.94-95 is this: one shall, by means of the union within the dhāman (= vagina), enter into the dhāman (= the light of the awakened Self), or: one shall induce the awakening of the mighty, illuminating dhāman of the Self by the mighty dhāman of the “base of birth.” The radical and provoking Tāntric

→ p. 31). This realm of innumerable energies, represented by the picture of a “thousand-spoked wheel,” “. . . cannot be attained through any amount of self-effort, for it is the very nature of things (svabhāvika)” (ibid.). Someone who reaches “beyond the fourth,” the divine pervasion (śivavyāpti) “. . . is no other than Divine life, Bliss, and true Love” (K, p. 64). Here one finds “. . . all things fusing into Parama-Śiva. This is turiyātīta, beyond the Fourth state, where the divine essence is perceived as all-pervading . . . at the heart of this one-savoured unity [sāmarasya], Self and universe merge into the Whole in perfect harmony.” (K, p. 167)
hermeneutics consists in that both — the female sexual organ and the realm of the Self — are denoted by the same term “abode of light” (dhāman), since one can reach the supreme plane by means of the interiorized union within “the base of birth.” One can reach the “Heart” (ḥṛdaya) of Reality, the “heart of the yoginī” (yoginīḥṛdaya), “the heart of supreme repose” (viśrānti, cf. TĀ 5.120cd), “when one’s entire life becomes nothing but divine energy (kula)” via the “heart of the yoginī” (= vagina, cf. TĀ 5.121).

Jayaratha gives a hint regarding the way this happens: through prāṇāsakti. In his commentary on TĀ 3.94-95ab, where Abhinavagupta talks about the “triangle” (trikona), Jayaratha connects the female sexual organ (yoginīvāktra, “the mouth of the yoginī,” or janmādhāra) with “the power of prāṇa” (life, life force, vital breath). Prāṇāsakti begins to rise as kuṇḍalinī and finally brings about the state of the “fourth” (turīya) and “beyond the fourth” (turīyātīta): “From there the supreme Śakti ascends. As it was said: ‘She of crooked form (kuṭilārupīṇī) arises from śṛṅgāṭapīṭha.’” In the ascent of kuṇḍalinī, the lower triangle of energies in the realm of the sexual organs moves up to the upper triangle of energies in the uppermost cakra, brahmarandhra. Afterwards Abhinavagupta alludes to this process, when he says: one shall contrive dhāman to move into the dhāman. The “centre” of the dhāman could indicate the “point” (bindu) in the centre of the lower triangle (trikona, mūlādhāra), around which the “crooked” is coiled in three-and-a-half windings and from where she ascends, up to the bindu in brahmarandhra. The “enclosing” (cf. puṣṭikṛtam) could refer to it, and at the same time to the enclosing of the male

70. K, p. 168.
sexual organ, the penis, by the dhāman (the vagina), which are compared with the moving, pulsating “belly of the fish.” All these possible interpretations underline the very dense — and to some extent, impenetrable — texture (tantra) of meanings.73

73. Another prominent and important example for this superimposition of dimensions would be Tantrāloka 1.1, the first Maṅgalaśloka. The importance of the verse is demonstrated by the fact that Abhinavagupta uses it also as the opening verse of PTV and MVV, as well as of TS, a shortened presentation of the content of TĀ, and of Tantroccaya, a short version of TS [editio princeps: Raniero Gnoli, Raniero and Raffaele Torella: “The Tantroccaya of Abhinavagupta,” in: P. Daffinà (ed.), Indo Sino Tibetica. Studi in onore di Luciano Petech (Studia Orientali; 9) Roma 1990, pp. 153-59; an English translation was made by Francesco Sferra, “The Tantroccaya by Abhinavagupta. An English Translation”: AION 59 (1999), pp. 109-33]. About the verse Jayaratha says that it embodies the whole Trika doctrine, which he (Abhinavagupta) then unfolds in the TĀ (cf. TĀV, vol. II, p. 3). On this verse see Alexis Sanderson, “A Commentary on the Opening Verses of the Tantrasāra of Abhinavagupta,” in: Sadananda Das/Ernst Fürlinger (eds.), Śamarasya: Studies in Indian Arts, Philosophy and Interreligious Dialogue — in Honour of Bettina Bäumer, New Delhi: D.K. Printworld, 2005, pp. 89-148. Here is an attempt to translate this verse:

“May my heart (hṛdaya) completely flash up (saṁspurhatāt), embodying (kula) the nectar (anṛta) of the Highest (anuttara), one (mayam) with the state (bhāva) of emission (visarga), manifested (sphurita) by the union (yāmala) of both (tadubhaya): The mother (janañī), grounded (āśraya) in the pure (vimalā) energy (kalā), shining (maha) in the ever-new (abhinava) emanation (srṣṭi); The father (janaka), whose nature (tanuśca) is full (bharita), who shines (rucir), hidden through five faces (pañcamukhagupta).”

A second meaning of the first part of the verse is implied, similar to a palimpsest:

“Vimalā, my mother, whose greatest joy was my birth, and Siṃhagupta, my father, [both] all-embracing.” (TĀ, 1.1)
The Touch of Śakti (Śaktisparśa)

Selected Texts of Non-dualistic Śaivism of Kashmir

O God! Let me become like a drum, silent in myself, ever awaiting your divine touch. An instrument only of your will, ever ready to resonate with your song.

— Swami Lakshman Joo (Ishvar Ashram, Srinagar, 1979)

Utpaladeva: Śivastotrāvalī with the Commentary (Vivṛtti) by Kṣemarāja

Introduction

Utpaladeva (tenth century) represents the non-dualistic traditions within Śaivism in Kashmir, especially the so-called Pratyabhijñā-school, one of the main streams of Kashmir Śaivism at this time. This school gets its name from his main work, the Īśvarapratyabhiḥjñākārikā, the “Verses about the Recognition of the Lord.” The first work of this school is the Śivadrṣṭi of Utpaladeva’s teacher Somānanda (ninth/tenth

---

century). Utpaladeva is the teacher of Lakṣmaṇa-gupta, who is Abhinavagupta’s teacher of the Pratyabhijñā philosophy. At the beginning of his Tantrāloka (1.10-11), Abhinavagupta pays respect to the line of his teachers: Somānanda, Utpaladeva, Lakṣmaṇa-gupta. He talks about his “grand-teacher” Utpaladeva with great respect as “the master” (cf. Tantrāloka 9.279ab).

Utpaladeva’s works consist of a commentary to the book of his teacher Somānanda, the Śivādṛṣṭīvṛtti, as well as the Sambandhasiddhi and its auto-commentary, a text about the traditional philosophical problem of “relation” (sambandha), discussing Buddhist theories of “relation,” especially Dharmakīrti’s Sambandhaparīkṣā. In addition, his short philosophical works are Ajaḍapramāḍtṛṣṭsidhi, developing his concept of subjectivity, and the Īśvarasiddhi, about the question of a “highest knowing subject.” Utpaladeva has also written two commentaries to his Īśvarapratyabhijñākārikā; the short commentary (Vṛtti) is preserved, the longer (Vivṛtti) is known only from fragments.

3. Śivādṛṣṭī of Somānanda, with Utpaladeva’s Vṛtti (KSTS; 54) Srinagar, 1934.


5. The three works Sambandhasiddhi, Ajaḍapramāḍtṛṣṭsidhi and Īśvarasiddhi are published in: The Siddhitrayī and the Pratyabhijñā- kārikā-vṛtti of Rājānaka Utpaladeva, ed. with notes by Pt. Madhusudan Kaul (KSTS; 34) Srinagar, 1921.

The hymns, collected later as the Śivastotrāvalī (ŚSĀ), stand out among his works. In the Īśvarapratyabhijñākārikā, Utpaladeva develops a brilliant rational argumentation, especially in the discussion with Buddhist authors, founding the non-dualism of the Kashmir Śaivites in a theoretical way and formulating the philosophical base of Trika Śaivism in its classical form. However, in his hymns, the atmosphere changes completely: here Utpaladeva talks poetically and ecstatically, as a bhakta, free from the controlled character of philosophical argumentation. Thus, much of his personality and spiritual experiences seems to be condensed within his hymns. In their conciseness and intensity the hymns seem like spontaneous exclamations with the colours, moods and times of different rāgas. The commentator Kṣemarāja discloses that the individual hymns were written sporadically and had been collected afterwards by two of his disciples, Śrī-Rāma and Ādityarāja. In both the Īśvarapratyabhijñākārikā and in the Śivastotrāvalī he talks as somebody who has reached the goal of “this new, easy path” (Īśvarapratyabhijñākārikā IV. 16), the highest perfection (siddhi, cf. IV. 18) — but while in the Īśvarapratyabhijñākārikā he argues as a philosopher who defends

7. Text and commentary are quoted from The Śivastotrāvalī of Utpaladevācārya. With the Sanskrit Commentary of Kṣemarāja. Edited with Hindi commentary by Rājānaka Lakṣmaṇa (Chowkamba Sanskrit Series; 15) Varanasi: Chowkamba Sanskrit Series Office, 1964.—The text is not edited in the KSTS. This fact is astonishing, considering the great popularity of the hymns among the Kashmir Śaivites till present days. This popularity becomes evident from the strikingly great number of manuscripts of ŚSĀ, preserved in the manuscript-collection of the “Iqbal-Library,” University of Srinagar.

The Touch of Śakti

this way with logic, in the Śivastotrāvalī he teaches as a spiritual master to those who are already on this path, identifying himself with them by the poetical “I” of the hymns. The difference in the atmosphere of the two texts belonging to different genres should not mislead one to cleave too sharp a division between the philosopher and the mystic. In the first verse of the Īśvarapratyabhijñākārikā, Utpaladeva clarifies that he writes this philosophical text as somebody who has “in some way (kathāmci) attained the state of a servant” of the Supreme Lord (Īśvarapratyabhijñākārikā I. 1.1), the state of “recognition” (pratyabhijñā) of the Lord that is one’s own nature as identical to Śiva — “a state which is very difficult to achieve” (I. 1.1, vṛtti). Also, the purpose of the work is a spiritual one: he wants to “make possible the awakening of the recognition of the Lord” as a service “to the whole of mankind” (I. 1.1). He has explained this recognition of the Lord “with argumentations” (upapādita, last verse of the Śivastotrāvalī, IV. 18), so “that the ordinary man too can attain perfection effortlessly” (ibid.). And also the motive of bhakti is mentioned in the Īśvarapratyabhijñākārikā: Utpaladeva illustrates the “recognition of the Lord” with the famous metaphor of the loving woman who feels joy towards the foreign man in front of her only when she recognizes him as her beloved (cf. IV. 17). On the other hand, the Śivastotrāvalī also presents many philosophical and theological topics, as for example the relation between the transcendence and the immanence of the Divine (2.5; 2.8; 12.2). These topics do not unfold out of argumentation, but rather arise almost playfully, like haikus.

So it is not surprising that it is in this part of his writings where we meet sparśa, a word of experience, in different contexts. Its use within different derivations in the Śivastotrāvalī is so numerous and striking that is astonishing that
Constantina Rhodes Bailly does not mention it in her study of the Śivastotrāvalī, though she quotes the respective verses (e.g. 5.26; 14.6; 15.19) in her introduction.⁹

Utpaladeva uses the noun sparśa as well as other derivations of the verbal root sprś in the following verses of the Śivastotrāvalī:

(a) sparśa: 4.23; 5.11; 5.26; 9.1; 9.16; 10.15; 10.20; 13.14; 16.12; 17.4; 17.28
(b) saṁsparśa:¹⁰ 5.5; 5.12; 7.6; 14.8
(c) asaṁspṛṣṭa, “not touched” (in a figurative sense): 1.17
(d) sprśyate: “he/she/it is touched”: 13.6

In addition, Utpaladeva uses different synonyms for sparśa:

(a) saṅgama: 8.9; saṅga: 8.12
(b) samparka: 5.1

I will only treat those passages where the word is used in an especially significant way.

***

The word arises for the first time in a marked way in the fourth stotra:

O Lord of the gods (amareśvara)! Even if I would have the sovereignty (ādhipatya) over all the three worlds (triloka) —

---


¹⁰ Sa, connected with saha or sam, is a prefix expressing “junction”, “conjunction,” “possession,” “similarity,” “equality” (cf. MW, p. 1111). It has an intensifying function: saṁsparśa denotes the “close or mutual contact, touch, conjunction, mixture . . .” (MW, p. 1122).
all this would be joyless (nīrasa) without the joy (rasa) of the nectar (amṛta) of the touch (sparśana) of your feet.

— Šivastotrāvalī 4.23

Utpaladeva stresses the significance of the “touch of the feet” of the “highest Lord.” Even the command over the entire world — according to Indian cosmology the earth, middle-world and the heavens — would be useless (nīrasa, literally: “juiceless,” “without essence”) without it. But what does he mean by this expression? The commentator Kṣemarāja gives the first hint: He interprets “feet” as marāci (“ray”, Šivastotrāvalī, p. 69). “Rays” is a current image for the divine powers (Śakti). In TĀ 1.202-205ab, Abhinavagupta quotes the Mataṅgatantra:

> The abode of the highest master are the rays of his energy — luminous, radiating, unchangeable. This is the highest point, subtle, omnipresent, of the nature of nectar, free from obscuration, peaceful, desirous of pure existence, wise, devoid of beginning and end, metaphorically denoted as the “body” (mūrti),¹¹ the manifest aspect [of the highest deity].

The encoded meaning of the expression lies under the obvious meaning of the bowing down to touch the feet of an elder, respected person with the fingers (or even with the head),

¹¹. Mūrti is derived from the root mūrch-, “to thicken, solidify.” The word denotes the material form, the body, the visible image, especially the worshipped image. As the body is the solid, manifest form which surrounds the true nature, the ātman, and the worshipped object is the outer, perceivable wrap of the invisibly present deity, in the same way the “energies” (śakti) are the manifest, perceivable, accessible dimension of the highest Reality. As the Vijñāna-Bhairava says: Śakti is the mouth (mukham), the entrance to Śiva (cf. VBh 20); “Just as parts of space are known by . . . the rays of the sun, in the same way, o dear one, Śiva is known through Śakti” (VBh 21).
even until now the primary expression of respect, reverence and humility in India. Combining these two layers of meaning, we are reminded of his opening verse of the Īśvarapratyabhijñākārikā where he describes the highest state attainable by a human being with an equal expression of humility: he has “... somehow reached the state of a servant of the great Lord” (I.1.1). The highest experience — the “touch of the Goddess” (Ṣakti), the diving into Śiva by his “power” — requires complete surrender and humility (touching the feet).

The motif of “touching the feet” appears again in verse 5.1. However, here Utpaladeva uses the similar expression samparka instead of sparśa:

O Lord (nātha)! By the mere contact (samparka) with your lotus feet (pādapadma) along with complete enjoyment (sambhoga), let me enter (praveśya) into your own realm (svaveśma) by the “foot on the neck” (galepādika).

— Śivastotrāvalī 5.1

Kṣemarāja again interprets “feet” (pāda) as “rays” (marīcī), the enjoyment through the contact as a “taste (āsvāda) of the diving (or entering, immersion, ingress, samāveśa).” Galepādika (the foot on the neck) is understood by the commentary as: “by the process of the violent downward fall of the energy (haṭhāṣaktipātakrama).” “Own realm” (or kingdom) he understands as “the abode of the nature of pure cit” (citsvarūpa).12

Here Bailly does not translate literally, but in her rendering of galepādika refers to the commentary, interpreting Śaktipātakrama as “by the touch of the guru” who transfers the power of Śakti. One can surmise that the background of her interpretation, which places the spiritual master in the centre,

12. Cf. ŚSa, p. 72.
is the specific view of the Siddhayoga movement, which stresses the primary role of the guru for receiving “divine grace” (śaktipāta), the spontaneous awakening of kuṇḍalinī — whereas Utpaladeva (and later, Abhinavagupta) emphasizes the spontaneous, completely free and unpredictable operation of the “Power” itself as the primary phenomenon.

Thereby does Bailly ignore the question of why Utpaladeva uses precisely this peculiar expression “galepādika”. Obviously he plays with the double use of the motif of “feet”: he relates “the touch of the feet” of the highest Lord, i.e. contact with the divine power, to the touch (the kick) of a foot — of course, a rather violent (ṇaḥśa) touch. One could interpret it as meaning to grasp somebody’s neck (galehastikayā) and to push him into the “realm,” e.g. into the state of pure, thought-free, timeless consciousness, or into the sudden contact with the “Highest” (anuttara) through the experience of his energy. However, Utpaladeva uses an expression which describes an even more humiliating act: to put one’s feet on the neck of somebody who lies deep before them — at their feet. The expression “with his feet on my neck” reminds us of archaic wrestling matches, in which the winner finally puts his feet on his opponent’s neck or back as a sign of subjugation. This would fit the approach of Utpaladeva, as we have already seen, to combine the highest state with expressions of highest humility, as with “servant” or “touching of feet.” This would also correspond with our passage: to connect the experience of grace (“the touch of the power,” “the descent of grace,” śaktipāta) with the expression “a foot on the neck.” Utpaladeva expresses it in this way: it arises not from one’s own merit,

---

13. The Siddhayoga movement is traced back to Swami Muktananda. C.R. Bailly is connected with this movement.
but from pure grace — leaving no reason for any spiritual arrogance.

Sometimes the term “grace,” in everyday religious use, implies something over-sweet. But here the violent aspect is expressed in a very realistic manner — the violence, which is associated with the falling, the overtaking of grace, the sudden contact with the divine power which can be shocking, which can overwhelm a person and overthrow their earlier, sophisticated ideas about reality, which can throw one off balance, throw one out of one’s routine, and which puts its “foot on your neck.”

The sudden violence which happens to a person reminds one of the phenomenon of possession, until now an important element of the religious life in India, especially of tribal traditions. A deity or the spirit of a dead person instantaneously occupies a person’s consciousness, and violently and abruptly takes possession of them. Actually, the Sanskrit term for “possession” is the same word samāveśa (derived from the root viś-), the “complete entering,” “diving in” (the “Highest” through His “power”), which is used as the central expression for the spiritual state in the texts of non-dualistic Kashmir Śaivism. But there exists more than a mere linguistic relationship, if one considers the so-called “five signs” — reactions in the practitioner which occur as a result of the growing “touch with the plenitude” (pūrṇatāsparśa, cf. K, p. 73), the rising and unfolding of kuṇḍalinī-śakti. Lilian Silburn describes the “jump” (udbhava) as startling, and kampa in the following way: “. . . as kuṇḍalinī reaches the heart there occurs a violent trembling” (K, p. 73).

Important in this context is how Kṣemarāja characterizes the effect of the “touching of the feet” — it is the “tasting of absorption (samāveśa).”
Samāveśa as a Key-word of Tāntric Śaivism

Samāveśa (cf. āveśa) means “entering, penetration, absorption into” (cf. MW 1162). The expression reflects earlier stages of Tāntric Śaivism, e.g. the Kāpālika cults at the burning places, associated with possession by terrible deities. Like sparśa, the word samāveśa also integrates the spiritual and the sexual dimension, since it denotes the main spiritual aim and simultaneously includes a sexual layer of meaning: samāveśana means “the consummation of marriage” (cf. MW 1162). The sexual meaning is clear, as it is for example in the unknown text quoted by Jayaratha in his commentary on Tantrāloka 3.146-148. The context is the definition of kāmatattva.

The mind is driven onwards by the extremely pleasing penetration (samāveśa); they continuously recite [the unclear uttered letter, located in the throat of the beloved, cf. Tantrāloka 3.146f] at the festival of the sexual union with women. The lords of yoga (yogīśvara), with their mind fixed [on it], attain the highest yoga. — Tantrālokaviveka, vol. 2, p. 503

In Tantrāloka 5.71 Abhinavagupta uses the expression kulāveśa, “the absorption in kula.” Silburn translates this word as “absorption dans la pure énergie sexuelle.”

Samāveśa denotes diving into the “power” of the “Highest” (anuttara) and being permeated by it. It is the aim of all the three “spiritual ways” (upāya) of which Trika teaches (cf. Tantrāloka 1.167-170): the “immersion” (samāveśa) on the grounds of an intensive “awakening” (prabodhataḥ) on “the way of Śambhu” (śāmbhavopāya), the merely mental immersion

16. Śambhu, the kind, benevolent one, is one of the names of Śiva, according to the Mahābhārata (cf. MW, p. 1055).
in “the way of the power” (śāktopāya) and the immersion by various means, like meditation or rituals, etc. in the case of “the way of the limited individual” (āṇavopāya).

Hence it is difficult to follow Torella’s judgement that for Trika, and especially for Kṣemarāja, samāveśa became only “... a technical term ... which has lost any specific identity.”17 Torella’s statement is only based on a passage in Kṣemarāja’s Pratyabhijnāhṛdaya (=PHṛ), i.e. his commentary to sūtra 18, in which he lists samāveśa next to samāpatti as a synonym for samādhi (samāveśasamāpattiyādiparyāyah samādhi).18 It is true that Kṣemarāja uses the word as synonymous with samādhi, especially in his commentary to sūtra 19, where samāveśa appears seven times. However, if you consider the whole text of the Pratyabhijnāhṛdaya, then the outstanding theological and spiritual significance of the word samāveśa becomes clear: at the beginning of the Pratyabhijnāhṛdaya, Kṣemarāja declares that the purpose of the work is to give a short explanation for people who haven’t studied difficult logical works and still “intensely desire for samāveśa with the highest Lord.”19 The “supreme yogī” (paramayogī) is denoted as samāviśṭa, defined as somebody who “has directly experienced the [shining and effulgent] unfolding of the highest Śakti” (sākṣat-kyta paraśaktisphāra).20 With the help of these descriptions, the characteristics of samāveśa become clearer.

17. Torella, ÍPK, op. cit., intro, p. XXXIII and fn. 50.
19. PHṛ, op. cit., p. 46.
In his commentary of the Śivasūtras (=ŚSV), Kṣemarāja adopts the description of samāveśa as the goal of all three “spiritual ways”: samāveśa in śambhava (Śivasūtras I.2), in sāktopaya (I.6 comm.) and āṇavopāya (II.6 comm.). The prominent rank of the term couldn’t be explained if it had already “lost its specific identity” at the time of Kṣemarāja.

The root viṣ-, from which samāveśa is derived, can be understood in both a transitive and an intransitive way: as “to enter, immerse, penetrate, take possession” or as “to be entered, permeated, possessed.” Therefore, the word is especially suited to express the non-dualistic experience which is at the same time an absorption into the nature of the “Highest,” full of light (through his “power”) — “the [shining and effulgent] unfolding of the highest Śakti” — and which is also being permeated by “Śiva.” Stated more clearly: it is a realization of the uninterrupted non-different “me” and “Śiva.” Thus, Somānanda (ninth/tenth century) opens his Śivadṛṣṭi with the exclamation:

Let Śiva, who is co-penetrated (samāviṣṭa) with my own being (identified with me) raise Śiva in his extended form through his own power, Śiva who obscures Himself by Himself!

— Śivadṛṣṭi 1.1


22. Cf. Torella, IPK, op. cit., intro., p. XXXIII.

Torella indicates that Utpaladeva uses āviś- in the first of the three last verses of the Īśvarapratyabhijñākārikā in the active sense,\textsuperscript{24} saying that one who “enters the nature of Śiva will be liberated in this life” (Īśvarapratyabhijñākārikā IV. 16 v). Alexis Sanderson mentions the Īśvarapratyabhijñāvivṛtti-vimārsinī (vol. 3, 326, 22-23) to Īśvarapratyabhijñākārikā 3.2.12, where Abhinavagupta describes samāveśa as the active entering (into one’s own true nature). But Sanderson stresses the fact that this use is outweighed by the principle of this system that the “agency,” the authority to act (kartṛtā), befits only the deity itself.\textsuperscript{25}

On the other hand, Swami Lakshman Joo in his definition of samāveśa stresses the passive aspect of being touched:

The penetrative state of trance (samāveśa) is called śāmbhava samāveśa; [it] is that when once it shines before you there is no way to escape from it; ( . . . ) this trance has digested you.\textsuperscript{26}

Jaideva Singh translates the verse, as usual, already including his interpretation: “May Śiva who has entered into us as the Subject (as śodhaka) make obeisance by Himself (in the form of mantra as śodhana), to Śiva who is extended as the universe, by means of parā who is His own Śakti in order to remove all obstacles which are but Himself.” (ibid., p. 156).

\textsuperscript{24} Torella, ĆPK, op. cit., intro., p. XXXIII.


\textsuperscript{26} Swami Lakshman Joo, Shiva Sūtras: The Supreme Awakening (Audio Study Set), Culver City, CA: Universal Shaiva Fellowship, 2002; CD 1 (commentary to sūtra 5); not included in the book-version.
Obviously, it is at the same time an act of permeating and being permeated — like the sexual act, or each form of touch, which is at the same time an active touching and a passive being touched. Touch is always mutual, a “together-touch” (Lat. *con-tactus*), in that the touching and the touched touch each other. It is always a double sensation of the body, a unique relationship which exists only in the case of touch, not in the case of any other sense.

However, Abhinavagupta makes it completely clear that the absorption is not primarily an effort of the human being, but rather it arises from Śiva’s initiative:

The entering (*āveśa*) is the identification with Śiva, which consists of the immersion (*nimajjana*) of one’s own unfree (*asvatantra*) state, caused by the original (*ādya*) Śambhu by His energies. — *Tantrāloka* 1.173b-174

Jayaratha illustrates this slow immersion, diving, sinking down, dissolving, this transformation of the limited and contracted state of the individual in his commentary to *Tantrāloka* 2.35 with an impressive metaphor:

As wood, leaves, little shards of stone, etc. which have fallen into a salt lake transform into salt, in the same way all entities which are different from the Self enter into (āveśa) cit.  

The metaphor “the immersion into the lake” can already be found in the Śivasūtras (ninth century):

āsanasthah sukham hrade nimajjati  
Established in his seat, the yogī easily merges into the lake.  — Śivasūtras 3.16

In his commentary Kṣemarāja interprets “to merge into”: “All impressions (saṁskāra) of the contraction (saṁkoca) of the body, etc. merge into (nimajjati).” Swami Lakshman Joo explains in his paraphrase of Kṣemarāja’s commentary:

In diving into the ocean of nectar, he lets the impressions of the body (deha), of the breath (prāṇa), of the eight constituents (pūryaśṭaka) and of the void (śūnya) sink into that ocean and becomes one with that nectar. This is the real way to dive.  

In the Trika view, the contraction of the one, true, highest reality (Śiva) manifests itself — under the influence of māyā — with the impressions of the solid body, the breath, the eightfold psychic body and the void. Now, in the process of “diving” into one’s own true nature/the true nature of everything, this

30. Lakshman Joo, Shiva Sūtras, op. cit. (fn. 25).
contraction dissolves. One returns to the “place of the nature of pure cit” (citsvarūpa, Śivastotrāvalī 5.1, comm.). Śivasūtra 3.4 expresses it concisely, calling it the “dissolution of the circles in the body” (śarīre saṁhāraḥ kalānām).

During the process of meditation, the physical body (sthūla śarīra), having emerged from the five elements (cf. Tantrāloka 4.118), enters the “subtle body” (pūryaṣṭaka), and the subtle body enters the “most subtle body” (sūkṣma śarīra). The solidifying, thickening, hardening (cf. mūrti) of the true, luminous Reality happens gradually:

- the “fourth” state (turīya)
- the void
- pūryaṣṭaka


32. Cf. Lakshman Joo, Shiva Sūtras, op. cit. From his commentary it becomes clear that it is a matter of different forms of meditation (dhāraṇās), called “meditation of dissolution” (laya bhāvanā), as described, for example, in VBh 56 (quoted ŚŚV 3.4): “One should meditate successively on the entire universe in the form of stages (adhvan) of bhūvana (world) and others, in their condition of gross, subtle and supreme, and in the end the mind will dissolve.” (Vijñāna-Bhairava: The Practice of Centring Awareness, op. cit., pp. 60f). — See Bettina Bäumer, Vijñāna-Bhairava. Das göttliche Bewusstsein. 112 Weisen der mystischen Erfahrung im Śivaismus von Kaschmir, Grafing (Germany): Edition Adyar, 2003, pp. 106-08; M. Dyczkowski, Doctrine of Vibration, op. cit., pp. 210f.
— the breath
— the physical body

And in the opposite direction, this contraction becomes gradually dissolved through the process of meditation, until the “highest Self” (parātmā) shines without limits.³³ In this way, the goal of all ways, described by Trika, is attained:

But when the cognizable is entirely dissolved within him and there is the full consciousness of the I, the state of Śiva is attained. — Īśvarapratyabhijñākārikā IV. 14

The “immersion,” associated with sparśa, forms the core of the following verse:

O, how wonderful! May the immersion (nimajjana) in the lake (saras) of the nectar (sudhā) of the touch (sāṃsparśa) of your feet be always the enjoyment (sāṃbhoga) above all enjoyments for me. — Śivastotrāvalī 5.12

In the commentary Kṣemarāja again associates — as in his interpretation of Śivastotrāvalī 5.1 — sparśa with samāveśa. He interprets “the touch of your feet” as: “entering (samāveśa) into rudraśakti,”³⁴ and continues: “Exactly this is the essence (sāra) of the nectar — the ocean of joy (rasāyanābdhi).” While Kṣemarāja in his comment to 5.1 has explained sparśa simply as the “tasting of samāveśa,” he says now that it is the entering,


³⁴. Rudra: “crying, howling, roaring, dreadful, terrific, terrible, horrible . . .” (MW, p. 883). In the Vedas, “Rudra” is the name of the god of storms and father and ruler of the Rudras and Maruts. Originally, “Śiva” (“benevolent,” “auspicious”) is an epithet of Rudra, later becomes a real name (cf. ibid.).
the immersion into the Śakti of Rudra (= Śiva). Why does he introduce here the name “Rudra,” seen here in *rudraśakti*? By doing so, Kṣemarāja gives us an important hint at the meaning of *sparśa* in this spiritual context: *rudraśaktisamāveśa* is an expression which has already been used in the *Mālinīvijayottara Tantra* (= *MVT*), a prominent Tantra of Trika Śaivism.

Somebody who is permeated by the Śakti of Rudra (*rudraśaktisamāviṣṭa*), impelled by the will of Śiva, will be led to an authentic teacher (*sadguru*) to obtain enjoyment (*bhukti*) and liberation (*mukti*). – *Mālinīvijayottara Tantra* 1.44

Peculiar here is that the Tantra uses the passive voice — it stresses the “being permeated, entered, possessed” by the *rudraśakti*, while Kṣemarāja uses the active form. Here we find the important observation for any spiritual way, that finding an authentic spiritual teacher is not the result of one’s own efforts or intelligence, but rather the fruit of grace.

Already in this Tantra itself we can find Kṣemarāja’s combination of “touch” and *samāveśa* by śakti; the two preceding verses of the *Mālinīvijayottara Tantra* (1.42-43) talk about the “contact with śakti.” However, it is not the word *sparśa* which is used here, but *sambandha*, “close connection, relation, uniting, binding.” In this context, we meet an important level of meaning of the *sparśa* of śakti (*śaktisparśa*): contact with śakti (cf.

---


MVT 1.42-43) or the pervasion by śakti (cf. MVT 1.44) is seen as śaktipāta, literally the “falling down” of śakti. Therefore, samāveśa is not only to be understood as the slow absorption into the “ocean of joy,” especially within the context of meditation, but also as the lightning-quick, abrupt dissolving of the veil and the unveiling of one’s own true nature as an “ocean of joy,” maybe only for a moment, which can happen at any place, in any situation of everyday life (śaktipāta). Śaktipāta, the “falling down” of śakti, understood as the immersion into rudraśakti, into the core (ḥṛdaya), the essence (śāra) of all: the shining, pulsating “ocean of joy.”

Regarding the traditional division of three stages of intensity of śaktipāta, which are again respectively divided into three degrees, rudraśaktisamāveśa is the third intensity of śaktipāta, i.e. tīvramanda śaktipāta, the “lowest of the highest descent” of śakti. Its experience results in the discovery of a “true spiritual teacher” (sadguru); a person who experienced this type of śaktipāta is afterwards guided (by the will of Śiva) to a sadguru. He can awake the “sleeping kuṇḍalinī” in a person by the touch of his hand or by the mere sight of him.

This direct contact with the “ocean of joy,” the “essence of the nectar,” is characterized by Utpaladeva in verse 5.12 as “enjoyment which exceeds all enjoyments.” Kṣemarāja specifies in his comment: “all” means, that this enjoyment “. . . excels all enjoyments up to Sadaśiva” (Śivastotrāvalī, p. 78), this


38. In the texts of Trika we meet enumerations of characterizations of the “Highest” (anuttara) in its “accessible” dimension (= śakti). These specifications combine theological terms (e.g. parāvāk, svātantra, kartṛtvam) with metaphors (e.g. hṛdayam, sāra) and aspects of the human experience of this reality (e.g. spanda, sphurattā, viśrānti). For these lists see PP; ĪPK I.5.14; TĀ 6.13, etc.
encompassing every experience which is associated with the 34 *tattvas*. In this, we receive an important datum for our topic, because Kṣemarāja indirectly indicates the spiritual plane, the level in the rise of *kundalini* at which *sparṣa* is experienced: that is, at the dimension of the 35th *tattva*, called “Śakti,” which leads to the highest, 36th *tattva*, called “Śiva.” This last *tattva* is beyond “experience,” cannot be experienced, because there is no more objectivity which could be experienced in the duality of “experiencer” and “experienced”; the opposites coincide. Later we will see — in the context of the analysis of *Tantrāloka* 11.29-32 or in the context of “uccāra of Oṃ” — what it implies, and if other texts confirm this statement that *sparṣa* is experienced at the level of śakti.

Here a clarification could be useful: already now, at the beginning of our examination, it becomes clear that the same term (śakti-) *sparṣa* can be used for different forms of experiences of the contact with śakti, at different places in the (subtle) body. When we will analyse the motive of *sparṣa* in the texts of Abhinavagupta, we will again meet other forms of “contact” with śakti and its particular bodily reactions (e.g. “the touch of ants”). This might sound confusing. It has to do with the nature of śakti, the dynamism of the “Highest”

39. *Tattva*: “principles” or “levels of reality” from the “earth” up to “Sadāśiva,” i.e. the elements, the senses, but also experiences in the “non-objective” realm (beginning with the level of *śuddha vidyā*, “pure wisdom”). — “Level of reality” is the translation for *tattva* by Somadeva Vasudeva: *The Yoga of the Mālinīvijayottaratantra*. Chapters 1-4, 7, 11-17. Critical Edition, translation and notes (Collection Indologie Pondichéry; 97) Pondichéry: Institut Français de Pondichéry/École française d’Extrême-Orient, 2005.

(anuttara): one of her principal names is svātantrya, “complete autonomy, independence, freedom.” Her appearance, awakening, “work,” dynamics, revealing or forms can neither be calculated nor properly categorized.

Now, Kṣemarāja again combines the motifs of “feet” and of śaktipāta, which are related by Utpaladeva in verse 5.1 in such a powerful way, in his comment on verse 5.2. Here he theologically interprets the expression “by the dust of your lotus-feet” from the verse in the following way: “by the lotus-dust (kamalaparāgeṇa) of the highest śakti (parāśakti), activated (pravṛttta) by grace (anugraha).”41 The word “dust” in the context of śakti might be employed because the same word (kiraṇa) also means “rays” (cf. MW 283), in addition to the general background of the metaphor in India, that one wants to touch with one’s forehead even the dust which was trod upon by the feet of a saint or a god like Kṛṣṇa. While in verse 5.1 the order of “touch” and “grace” remains open, Kṣemarāja clearly states that grace is the condition for the activity and dynamism of the highest śakti. At the same time, the concrete experience of “touch” — e.g. in the form of “entering (samāveśa) into rudraśakti,” maybe only for a moment — is the evidence for having received grace.

Unto the present, the expression “lotus-feet” is a common epithet in India. The lotus (padma, kamala; in the Śivastotrāvalī ambuja, lit. “water-born”), since long a central symbol of India’s religious traditions, embodies purity and beauty. It grows out of mud yet rises above it. In the same way, the “feet” of the “Highest Lord” are the point of His contact with earth, dust, the material world — a contact which does not reduce His purity.

41. ŚŚĀ, p. 73.
In verse 5.1 of the Śivastotrāvalī, Utpaladeva again uses the expression “the touch of your lotus-feet.” In this verse, which is especially important for our topic, he hints for the first time at the spiritual (yogic) process which is produced by the “touch of śaktī” (śaktisparśa). This process will be further clarified by Kṣemarāja’s comment.

My eyes (locana) completely closed (parimīlita) at the touch (samsparśa) of your lotus-feet — may I blossom out (vijṛmbheya), whirling (ghūrṇita) drunken (mada) from the wine (madirā) of your love (bhaktī). — Śivastotrāvalī 5.5

The eyes here represent all five senses, which are completely closed. At first sight one could interpret this expression as pratyāhāra, “the withdrawal of the senses,”42 as one of the means which lead to the unfolding of the “centre” (madhya) and the contact with (kuṇḍalinī-) śaktī rising within it. But Kṣemarāja explains in the commentary that it is exactly the opposite: “By the bliss (ānanda) of your śaktī, the instruments (karaṇa, sense-organs) [are] turned inwards” (Śivastotrāvalī, p. 74). In other words, the complete interiorization of the sense-energies is itself an effect of the śaktī rising in the subtle dimension of the body, for example, during the process of meditation. The keyword ānanda in the comment together with the participle of ghūrṇati, “to move to and fro, shake, be agitated, roll about” (MW 378) in the verse indicates the context, the five major “signs” or phases of the rise of the kuṇḍalinī, i.e. ānanda (bliss), udbhava (jumping), kampa

42. Pratyāhāra is defined in Patañjali’s Yogasūtra as the separation of the senses from their corresponding objects (restraining of the sense-organs), cf. YS II.54 (Swāmī Hariharānanda Āraṇya, Yoga Philosophy of Patañjali with Bhāṣoṭā (1963), Calcutta: University of Calcutta, 3rd rev. edn. 1981, 3rd enl. edn. 2000, p. 245).
The desire, expressed by Utpaladeva in the verse “may I blossom out, whirling (ghūrṇita)” and so on, is therefore related to one of the highest stages of this spiritual process, denoted by Trika with the expression mahāvyāpāti (great pervasion). The practitioner attains the state of “universal consciousness”; he remembers, recognizes again his identity with the core of the whole reality. Abhinavagupta identifies this “great pervasion,” after describing the other “signs” of the rising of kuṇḍalinī, with the state of ghūrṇī:

Then, risen (rūḍha) into the realm of truth (satyapada), [he] remembers (smṛtā) saṁvīt as the universe, and he “whirls,” because “whirling” is called the great pervasion

— TĀ 5.104cd-105ab

43. Cf. MVT 11.35; TĀ 5.100b-105a; see K 71-75.

44. In many cases the word saṁvīt seems to be used as a synonym for cit. But sometimes there is a subtle differentiation between cinmātra and saṁvīt, e.g. in TĀ 6.179b-181, where Abhinavagupta talks about the relation between prāṇa (“life,” “life-force,” “principle of life,” “vital breath,” “consciousness,” cf. K 39), saṁvīt and cit: “Truly (evam), emanation (viśṣṭi) and dissolution (pralaya) are together (ekatra) based (niṣṭitā) on prāṇa, that on saṁvīt, and saṁvīt on pure cit (cinmātra).” Pure cit is identified with the Goddess (devī) itself, the “highest heart” (cf. TĀ 6.171ab). Likewise,
With the same view, Kṣemarāja interprets the verse Śivastotrāvalī 5.5:

How does it happen? By direct perception (sākṣātkṛte); this bhakti is the enjoying (āseva) of the intoxication by the wine (madirāmada), the astonishment (camatkāra) caused by the Kadamba-liquor (kādambarī), due to which he whirls around (ghāṛṇīta), moved (lambhita) by the great pervasion (mahāvyāpti).

— Śivastotrāvalī, p. 74

At the level of mahāvyāpti one finds the point of transition from the “absorption with closed eyes” (nimīlanasamādhi, cf. parimīlīta in the verse) to the “absorption with open eyes” (unmīlanasamādhi).

→ at the beginning of Kṣemarāja’s PP we find this association of saṁvīt and Śakti as the “heart of the highest Lord”: “We adore saṁvīt, which flashes forth (sphurantām) in the form of the original Parāśakti, the heart of the highest Lord ( . . . ).” (Parāprāveśikā of Kṣemarāja, op. cit., 1). Abhinavagupta says about saṁvīt: “This [saṁvīt] is found, veiling itself, at the level of the insentient (jaḍāpada); in its half-veiled and half-revealed form it takes the form of living beings, starting from the gods down to the plane of plants. Each of these, in its sentient and insentient form, is wonderfully manifold.” (ṬĀ 1.134b-135; see also 138). If we take saṁvīt as a synonym with cit, then this passage underlines again that a translation as “consciousness” would be misleading, since it would be rather eccentric to attribute “consciousness” in its usual understanding to an insentient rock or a piece of glass. In contrast to this interpretation, in my understanding it would be more appropriate to have the connection of saṁvīt and Parāśakti (kuṇḍalini) in view. Then one could understand saṁvīt maybe as the innermost, pulsating, vibrating, shining core of reality, the true, highest nature of everything (including of the human consciousness), as an aspect of Śakti.

45. Liquor, extracted from the flowers of the kadamba tree (cf. MW p. 270).
The Touch of Śakti

The verb *vijṛmbhate* in the verse means “to open, expand, become expanded or developed or exhibited, spread out, blossom, ( . . . ) to arise, appear, awake” (MW 960). While Bailly renders the word very freely with “May I rejoice,” it is translated here as “blossom out” (or: “burst into blossom,” “open,” “bloom”), so that the connection with the symbol of the lotus is evident. As the diurnal lotus opens and expands and unfolds by the rays of the sun, in the same way the “heart-lotus” blossoms out by the touch of the rays of grace;⁴⁶ the centre (*madhya*) unfolds until one experiences the state of the original unity of everything, or recognizes this unity again (cf. *TĀ* 5.104cd-105ab), within the “great pervasion” (*mahāvyāpti*). Like with the expression *samāveśa*, it is primary that something happens to a person: One is “moved” or “touched” by *mahāvyāpti*; one cannot reach this stage by any yogic practice or through one’s own effort. Therefore, Kṣemarāja, as a spiritual master, stresses that only at the beginning of this process may there be a yogic exercise like *pratyāhāra* — for the complete interiorization of all senses and its energies occurs through “the touch of śakti,” by the dynamism of the “power,” and not the other way round — and this “touch” is, as we have seen, grace itself (cf. *Śivastotrāvalī* 5.1; 5.2 commentary; 5.12).

Of particular theological importance is the fact that Utpaladeva understands this highest state of *mahāvyāpti* — the pervasion of Highest Self, individual Self, and the Self of

⁴⁶. Precisely in this sense Abhinavagupta uses the metaphor of the lotus: “But unless the heart-lotus (*hrtykuśeṣaśaya*) of people, who are like bound animals (*paśuśjana*), is made to blossom out (*avikasite*) by the rays (*kiraṇa*) of grace, which fall down from the highest lord (*parameśaśaktipāta*), then even hundreds of my words ( . . . ) can neither open [the heart-lotus] nor [help] to attain [the goal].” *PTV*, Sanskrit text: p. 46.
all as essentially one — not as an anonymous experience of unity, but as the experience of “love” (bhakti) of the “Highest Lord.” It reminds us of the ecstatic lyric verses of the sufis as Utpaladeva explains the state of mystic “whirling,” “twisting” with the intoxication by the “wine of love” of the highest lord.

It is remarkable: the highest state of non-duality (advaita), the attaining of the “state of Śiva” (śivatālābha, Īśvarapratyabhijñākārikā IV. 16 v), is understood as the bhakti of the “highest lord” — “love,” which includes a duality of lover and beloved.

What happens in this process? Kṣemarāja mentions in his comment an important word: “direct perception” (sākṣātkṛte). The ablative form sākṣāt is derived from sa and akṣa, literally “with eye,” and means “with the eyes, through the eyes” (cf. MW 3). “Eye” represents here all the senses. In a figurative sense, the word means “evident, clear, direct, and immediate.” Sākṣātκāra denotes “an evident perception.” The background of this use of the word is the commonsensical conviction that sensual perception guarantees direct, immediate contact with the outer reality and represents a doubtless ground for its cognition. This pre-philosophical view is epistemologically represented and philosophically defended by the “naïve” or “direct” realism, and in the Indian context by Nyāya-realism: we see, we touch the physical, three-dimensional objects comprised in part by their visual (rūpatanmātra) and tactile (sparśatanmātra) qualities, which are viewed as a part of physical reality, in a direct way. The question of direct perception forms the central issue in the twelve-century long dispute between Nyāya and Buddhism.47 The Buddhists hold the

---

position that we touch a flower not directly, but rather that we touch only its touchability, its tactile quality — only these appearances of the phenomena (gandha, rasa, rūpa, sparśa, śabda) are real, and from them we construct stable, solid physical objects.

From this background, the point of Kṣemarāja’s statement becomes clearer: these spiritual stages — from the first “joy” (nijānanda) up to the “great pervasion” (mahāvyāpti) — occur through “the touch of śakti,” and this experience is the direct perception of the “essence” (sāra), of the “heart” (hṛdaya) of reality. Utpaladeva so describes the highest śakti of Parameśvara, here denoted with one of her names, citi (fem. of cit):

It [citi] is the luminous vibrating (sphurattā), the absolute being (mahāsattā), unmodified by space and time; it is which is said to be the heart (hṛdayam) of the supreme Lord, insofar as it is his essence (sāra).

— Īśvarapratyabhijñākārikā I 5.14

Kṣemarāja refers precisely to “direct perception,” the foundation of cognition for the materialists, as the foundation of cognition of the shining, pulsating essence of matter, which in the last analysis is real. He gives us a hint as to what could have been the reason to choose the word sparśa for the experience of contact with the highest śakti, which is the dynamism and the accessible dimension of the “Highest” (anuttara): among the senses, sparśa represents immediate experience. Now, the aim of all spiritual paths is “the direct perception of one’s own Self (svātmasākṣātkāra)” (Tantrālokaviveka 5.22cd-23ab). Following this, all the other sensual expressions used by Utpaladeva and his commentator obtain a significant meaning:
— the complete enjoyment (saṁbhoga) of touch (Śivastotrāvalī 5.1);
— the taste, the tasting (āsvāda)\(^{48}\) of absorption (comm. 5.1);
— the taste (rasa) of the nectar of touch (4.23); and
— the pleasure which excels all other pleasures (5.12).

Here these expressions are not understood as mere mystical metaphors, but as attempts to describe direct, sensual perceptions at a subtle level of the body and the senses. In these cases the energies of the senses are not directed outwards, but inwards; not towards physical objects, but to their origin.

In verse 5.26 we find the same metaphors — “the touch of feet,” “the lake of nectar” — as in Śivastotrāvalī 5.12:

> O Lord, sometimes, at the touch (sparśa) of the sole of your foot, something extraordinary flares up (sphurati) in [my] mind, whereupon (yatra) this whole world dissolves (galati) in a lake of nectar — show me [this] forever!

— Śivastotrāvalī 5.26

To touch the soles of the feet, the lowest parts of one’s body, seems to be the most humble form of respect. Kṣemarāja interprets the expression as follows: “those who participate in the touch of your śakti (tvadbhavaśaktisparśaśālinā).” A comment of kimapi follows the verse: “kimapi: an extraordinary state flares up in one’s mind.” “Dissolves” he interprets as “unite,” and “lake of nectar” as “the ocean of highest bliss.” And he concludes: “Show me forever such an experience: grant

\(^{48}\) Rasāsvāda (the tasting of rasa) denotes the aesthetic enjoyment, the aesthetic experience (Bäumer, “Brahman,” in: KTK I, op. cit., p. 21).
me [this], so that I may always remain within the dense (ghana) joy of union (samāveśa).”

Bailly translates the verse in the following way:

When I touch the soles of your feet, it sometimes flashes in my mind that this whole world has merged into a lake of nectar. Lord! Grant me this always! 49

Thus, she interprets the effect of the “touch” as an idea, an image which flares in the mind, i.e. that the whole world has dissolved in a lake of nectar. But why should somebody request the Lord to grant “this” (this conception) incessantly?

A different meaning results in understanding yatra (“where,” “whereupon”) as an opening of a causal clause: by the touch of śakti, the whole world dissolves in a lake of nectar.

How can we understand the “dissolution of the world,” the cosmic dissolution (pralaya)? Unlike the destruction of the whole world (mahāpralaya) at the end of a Kalpa, 50 it is limited in duration, a short-term dissolution of the objective outer reality. Utpaladeva compares it with the state of deep sleep (suṣupti), “the state of the void of the recognizable” (jñeyaśūnyatā, Īśvarapratyabhijnākārikā III. 2.13), the level of the identification of the I “[ . . . ] with the negation (niṣedha) of the intellect (buddhi), the breath (prāṇa), etc.” (Īśvarapratyabhijnākārikā III. 2.13 v). It is the state of apavedyasaūṣupta (deep sleep without any cognition), in which the objects of cognition, including intellect and breath, are dissolved. 51 Or, expressed differently, the “projection” (srṣṭi)


50. Kalpa: a cosmic age for a mythical period of time (a day of Brahmā; one thousand yugas or 320 million years of us mortals), cf. MW p. 262.

of the outer reality, which takes place through the function of the three inner senses (buddhi, manas, ahaṅkāra) and the ten outer senses and which constitutes the state of wakefulness (jāgrat, cf. Īśvarapratyabhijñākārikā III. 2.17), ends for a certain period. But this is not the type of dissolution which is sought. As Utpaladeva clarifies in his Īśvarapratyabhijñākārikā: the states of wakefulness, dream and deep sleep should be abandoned, because in them the false identifications of the breath, etc. with the self still prevail, and also because one’s freedom is reduced in these states (cf. Īśvarapratyabhijñākārikā III. 2.18). The point is to attain a different type of dissolution of the cognizable reality: the “fourth” (turīya) state, beyond wakefulness, dream and deep sleep. Utpaladeva briefly describes this state:

Flowing upwards through the middle path, the breath is called udāna; it is in the fourth state and is made of fire [. . .].

— Īśvarapratyabhijñākārikā III. 2.20

Abhinavagupta adds in his commentary of Utpaladeva’s Īśvarapratyabhijñākārikā: the rising movement of the inner power of breath in the “median way” (suṣumnā) “causes all duality (bheda) to melt like ghee.”\(^{52}\) The power of breath, rising in suṣumnā, is fire, which burns all duality — of inhalation (apāna) and exhalation (prāṇa), of day and night, of projection and dissolution, of birth and death\(^{53}\) — the whole world which

---


exists in time and space and consists of dualities and differentiations.

Now it becomes more clear, what Utpaladeva and Kṣemarāja express in the code language of that esoteric tradition: “the touch of sakti” (śaktisparśa) results in the “fourth” state — a certain (higher) state of consciousness, usually within the process of meditation, where the outer, objective world is (subjectively) dissolved. This state consists of a specific state of prāṇa.

The word prāṇa is derived from the verbal form prāṇ- (prā, “filling,” cf. MW 701, and the root an-, “to breathe, respire, gasp; to live [ . . . ]; to move, go”, MW 24). Prāṇa is “the breath of life, breath, respiration, spirit, vitality, ( . . . ) wind, vigour, energy, power” (MW 705). According to Trika, the universal, pure cit, the highest reality of conscious light, manifests in its first creative vibration as prāṇa. Kallaṭa, author of the Spanda rvrtti (ninth century), the commentary to Spandakārikā,54 coined the famous phrase:

prāk samvit prāṇe pariṇatā

Prāṇa is the first (prāk) development (pariṇati)55 of samvit.56


55. From pariṇam — pari, “round, around, about, fully, towards, . . .” and root nam, “to bend or bow, to turn towards, to yield or give way” (cf. MW, p. 528) — “to bend down, stoop, change or be transformed into, to develop, become ripe or mature, . . .” (MW, p. 594).

56. Cf. M. Dyczkowski’s translation: “The vital breath is the first transformation of consciousness” (Dyczkowski, Doctrine of Vibration, op. cit., p. 266, notes). Since prāṇa includes more than the meaning “vital breath,” I prefer not to translate this key-
Pandit Hemendra Nath Chakravarty says in this regard: “Prāṇa, so to say, mediates between Consciousness and the external manifestation in space and time.” Abhinavagupta quotes this sentence of Kallaṭa when he describes this important connection between prāṇa and saṁvit, in the context of the explanation of means (upāya) to enter into anuttara, more precisely: “the means as related to time” (kālopaṇa, cf. Tantrāloka 1.279ab):

(9) Saṁvit alone, very pure and of the highest reality of light (prakāśaparamārthaka), detaching objectivity from itself, shines as the sky (nabha) free (vivikta) [from all things].

(10) It is proclaimed to be of the form of voidness (śūnyarūpatva), the highest state (parā daśā) which yogīs [attain] through vimarśa [with the attitude of] neti, neti (not so, not so). It is precisely this void self (khātmā) which is called prāṇa, “vibration” (spanda), wave (ūrmi); by virtue of its inner outpouring (samucchalatattva) it descends (patana) to the differentiation, which is separated from it, to take possession

57. Ibid.

58. neti neti: in the Upaniṣads, the classical “negative Bezeichnung des Ātman oder Brahman, weil es mit keiner sinnlichen oder vorgestellten Wirklichkeit identifiziert werden kann” [negative characterization of ātman and Brahman, because it cannot be identified with any sensual or imagined reality] (Bettina Bäumer, Befreiung zum Sein. Auswahl aus den Upanishaden [Klassiker der östlichen Meditation. Spiritualität Indiens] Zürich/ Einsiedeln/ Köln, 1986, p. 254).
of it. (12) Therefore it is said: “prāṇa is the first development of saṃvit,” and that the breath (vāyu) becomes the refuge (śrayāta) of the principle (tattva) of the inner organ (antahkaraṇa). (13) This innate power of prāṇāna (prāṇanaśakti), the intensive desire (dohada) for an inner act (antara udyoga) of saṃvit to develop, evolve into the dimension of differentiation, this is called “pulsation” (spanda), “effulgent vibrating” (sphurattā), “repose” (viśrānti), “life” (jīva), “heart” (hṛt), “intuition” (pratibhā).

— Tantrāloka 6.9-13

Important for our understanding of prāṇa is that here the names for prāṇaśakti are the names of the highest, divine Śakti: sphurattā, hṛt, pratibhā. Yet from this passage it becomes clear that prāṇa cannot be simply reduced to the empirical breath.

59. According to this context the statement could be understood as: prāṇa is the first manifestation or development of saṃvit, “which is of the nature of highest light,” within the dimension of differentiation, objectivity, time and space. This dimension is, in a non-dualistic view, not separated from or opposite to the “Absolute”/“highest state,” which is of the nature of the highest light, but a form of it, a particular manner of its appearance or its cognition. This is expressed with the expression “inner act” (antara udyoga, TĀ 6.13): this act of that Reality, “which is of the nature of the highest light,” to develop and evolve into its cosmic form, into the realm of differentiation (e.g. time), happens within this (non-differentiated, timeless) Reality, and not in the form of a separation.

60. Dohada denotes “the longing of a pregnant woman for particular objects; ( . . . ) pregnancy” (MW, p. 499).

61. Cf. ĪPK I 5.14 (sphurattā, hṛt); PHṛ 83, Komm. sūtra 12 (sphurattā); Parāprāveśikā: “heart of the highest lord” (ḥṛdayam paramesituh); TĀV 3.67: Kuṇḍalinī (kaulikī) is the essence, the heart, the highest emission (visarga) of the lord; MVV 1.17cd-20ab: The “highest face” of Maheśvara, the “seed of the universe” is called “heart, vibration, knowledge (dṛk), the highest, essence, nameless (nirnāma), wave, etc.”
Rather, the duality of the movement of the ingoing and outgoing breaths is, in the perspective of Trika, one of the microcosmic dimensions of śakti, in which it limits itself and “descends” (patana) into the realm of objectivity and differentiation (bheda). Abhinavagupta therefore uses for “breathing” a different expression, i.e. vāyu (wind, air). It becomes the “refuge” of the “inner organ” (manas, buddhi, ahaṅkāra), that falsely identifies with it and forgets its true nature (cf. ĪP K I.4-5; TĀ 6.15) — i.e. “of the nature of the light of the highest reality.”

It now becomes clear as to what may be the background of Utpaladeva’s expression in the first part of our verse, Śivastotrāvalī 5.26: “Sometimes something extraordinary flares up (sphurati) in [my] mind at the touch of the soles of your feet.” The word sphurati brings us to an important, frequently used group of words in Trika Śaivism, derived from the root sphur-. On the one hand, it means “to tremble, throb, quiver, palpitate, twitch,” on the other hand, “to flash, glitter, gleam, glisten, twinkle, sparkle, shine,” but also “to burst out, come into view, to break forth, be evident or manifest” (cf. MW 1270). The qualities of “Parāśakti,” the “Goddess” or the “Highest kuṇḍalinī” are condensed in this one word, and, since it forms the core of Trika, the core of its experience and understanding of reality is expressed in it, i.e. the pervasion (gr. perichoresis) of the threefoldness (in Christian theological terms: “triunity,” “trinity”) of “Śiva” (the Highest, transcendence), “Śakti” (divine dynamics of the Highest, immanence) and “Nara” (world): The all-permeating, sparkling, effulgent, vibrating, pulsating essence of the whole reality bursts forth — in a timeless flashing up — from its groundless ground, the highest light (prakāśa), in the form of the world, one with the light and its dynamic power, “her” “body” (vapus) full of light, but at the same time transcending
it: “It is the Goddess Cit alone (cideva bhagavatī), who spontaneously and freely flares up (sphurati) in the form of innumerable worlds.”

Again, in the highest Śiva (paramaśiva) — who transcends (viśvottirṇa) the universe and is immanent (viśvātmaka) in it, consisting of the highest joy (paramānanda) of the condensation of light (prakāśakaghana) — effervesces (sphurati) the whole universe in non-difference (abheda) [of Him].

Thus, sphurattā is the name for the “Highest word” (parāvāk), the highest ṣakti, the vibrating, pulsating, effulgent, throbbing “. . . heart of the supreme Lord, insofar as it is his essence” (Īśvarapratyabhijñākārikā I. 5.14).

We adore saṁvit, which flashes forth (sphurantīm) in the form of the original highest Śakti (parāśakti), the heart of the highest Lord, she who consists of the world and transcends it.

— Parāprāveśikā

Important for our topic is that ṣakti can be understood as the “touchable” dimension of the transcendent-immanent “Highest,” and in fact, ṣakti is identified with vimarśa (derived from the root mṛś, “to touch”), the “self-awareness” of the highest light (prakāśa):

Here [in Trika] the Highest Lord is of the nature of light (prakāśātmā) and the light is of the nature of vimarśa. Vimarśa is the flashing forth (visphuraṇam), which is the uncreated


63. Kṣemarāja, PHṛ, op. cit., sūtra 3 commentary, p. 54.


“I” (akṣṭrima-aham) in the form of the universe, of the light of the universe and of the dissolution of the universe.  

All these names — sphurattā, śakti, the essence, the heart, parāvāk, the highest emission — refer to each other, denote different aspects, and are at the same time names of kuṇḍalinī (cf. TĀV 3.69), even if the authors of Trika use that expression in only a few places. 

In my opinion, this is the background for Utpaladeva’s exclamation: “Sometimes something extraordinary flashes (sphurati) in [my] mind at the touch of the soles of your feet.” 

In the quoted texts of the Trika school, the word sphurattā is a central element of the revelation of the nature of the divine power and dynamism. These passages show the cosmic, cosmogonic dimension of Śakti: The whole universe emerges — essentially and in every moment — in the form of the flashing of Śakti within the “Highest” (anuttara), which is of the nature of the highest light (prakāśa). However, here in this verse of Utpaladeva we meet the touch of the kuṇḍalinī-power (udānaśakti) as the contact with the effulgent and vibrating power at the individual level — nevertheless, the macrocosmic, microcosmic, divine, human dimensions of the same reality must be integrated. They permeate each other, “touch” each other, as in a metaphor of Utpaladeva: “like day and night at the equinox (viśuvatīva)” (ĪPK III. 2.19 v), when the duality of day and night is removed. Divine or cosmic dimensions of Śakti (kuṇḍalinī) aren’t to be set against the human dimension, the concrete experience of sphurattā as a result of the “touch” of kuṇḍalinī at the individual level as described by Utpaladeva (something extraordinary flashes in my mind) or, in our times, 

67. For sphurattā see Torella, ĪPK, op. cit., p. 121, fn. 28.
by Lilian Silburn. She paraphrases this experience of sphurattā as “a vibrant, gushing act of awareness” (K 219, index) or as “luminous vibrations, the flashing forth of consciousness” (K 6). And at the same time, one has to keep in mind that sphurattā is not merely an “effect” of the touch of Śakti, but — as Utpaladeva underlines in his auto-commentary of Īśvarapratyabhijñākārikā I. 5.14 — Śakti (here denoted with her name citi) “is, by nature, luminous vibrating, it is the subject of this luminous vibrating” (sphuradrāpatā sphuraṇakartṛtā, ĪPK I. 5.14 v).

It is now clear that the meaning of the verse is deeper than expressed by the translation of Bailly (that an image flashes in the mind).

In verse 8.9 the metaphor of nectar is directly connected with “touch”:

Even if I am only once (kadācana) touched — just a little bit (tanīyasa) — by the drops (kāṇa) of the nectar (amṛta) of your touch (saṅgama), I would avert my face from all worldly pleasures (lokasukheśu).

Why then am I deprived of (cyuta) both (ubhaya)?

—Śivastotrāvalī 8.9

It is the complaint of somebody who has experienced the highest joy, i.e. who came into contact or was touched by the dynamism of that “Highest,” “consisting of the highest joy (paramānanda) of the condensation of light (prakāśakaghana)” — maybe just for a moment, “just a little bit.” But this was enough to feel all worldly joys compared to it as flat, insipid and

68. Kartṛtā: “the state of being the agent of an action” (MW, p. 258); “agency”; cf. kartrī, “one who makes or does or acts or effects, a doer, maker, agent, author” (MW, p. 257).

69. Kṣemarāja, PHṛ, op. cit., sūtra 3 commentary, p. 54.
provisional. And now, as the joys of this world became relative for this person, also the experience of this true, highest joy is withheld — because this is the touch of the absolutely free and independent, of svātantrya (absolute freedom, autonomy). It hides itself, and unexpectedly it suddenly appears and touches one, in the centre of one’s heart, with an unspeakable kind of presence — like in the play of lovers in a baroque labyrinth, in which they grasp at each other, kiss (touch), then slip away and hide.

However, Kṣemarāja has a different touch in mind, for he explains saṅgama with “union with you” (tvat samāveśa); accordingly, the “sprinkling with nectar” with “immersed into nectar.” In his commentary of “all worldly pleasures” he quotes the end of Yogasūtra 2.15: “For the discriminating persons everything is sorrow” (sarvam duḥkham vivekinaḥ). Those having attained the discriminating cognition (viveka), cognize the clinging, the attachment to provisional, temporary joys as the cause of sorrow. Kṣemarāja continues after this quotation: “According to this truth the world has to be abandoned.” However, he clarifies at this point, that he does not take this position, rather presents here the specific view of non-dualistic Tāntric Śaivism. It represents exactly the opposite: not “to abandon the world.” Accordingly, he interprets “by the sprinkling with the highest nectar I have averted my face” with:

Thus I will turn towards (sammukha eva bhaviṣyāmi). How? “Averted from both” — from that which has to be abandoned

70. For the meaning of viveka see YS 2.26-29 (Hariharānanda Āraṇya: Yoga Philosophy of Patañjali, op. cit., pp. 198ff).

71. Sam-mukha: “facing, fronting, confronting, being face to face or in front of; directed or turned towards; towards, near to” (cf. MW, p. 1180).
or to be accepted; the meaning is: one should view everything without difference (abhedena).  

Kṣemarāja alters the perspective of the verse: while Utpaladeva says that the experience of the “nectar of touch” leads to an aversion towards common pleasures, Kṣemarāja states that the result of this experience is that one “will turn towards” the world and “face” the world. The result of the immediate contact with the “highest joy” is not an ascetic turning away from the world, an abandonment of the world, but a turning towards all — a “facing,” maybe including the new power “to see what is,” instead of a repression of the frightening aspects of the actual (political, economic, social . . . ) reality. At the same time, Kṣemarāja explains in which attitude this “facing” happens (How?): One views everything “without difference,” without differentiation. In my opinion it refers not to a moral demand that one ought to view everything without judging, in an attitude of a spiritual indifference. Rather, it refers to the highest state, in which the duality of “seer” and “seen,” subject and object, “high” and “low,” “worldly” and “spiritual” is removed and the unity of reality is recognized — a state which afterwards will affect one’s daily perception. In a sense Kṣemarāja corrects the statement of his great-grand guru Utpaladeva: even between the “spiritual” joy and the “worldly” joy there is, in the last sense, no duality — both have the same source and essence.

The lament of verse 8.9 corresponds to the longing exclamation in 9.1:

Longing (utsuka) for the taste (āsvāda) of the complete enjoyment (saṁbhoga) of the ever-new (nava), fresh (ārdra) experience (rasa), and having abandoned (vihāya) the other

---

72. ŚŚA, p. 111.
A peculiar expression in this verse is ārdra, which means “liquid,” as well as “moved, soft, wet, fluid, juicy, flowing, melted,” etc. Together with rasa (lit. “juice”) obviously the experience described concerns becoming soft, fluid, melting, where something stiff becomes soft and movable. In this way, Swami Lakshman Joo translates this part of the verse in Hindi as: “longing for the wonder of the excellent enjoyment (in the form of the complete immersion into) the utmost soft nectar of love.” The gerund vihāya is here literally rendered as “having abandoned” — in this way the translation tries to express that it doesn’t refer to a condition (after he had abandoned the other) but to a simultaneous result of the transformation of the mind by the “touch”: the duality of “this” and “other” dissolves. With the explanation within the brackets Swami Lakshman Joo gives a hint as to where and when this “complete enjoyment” occurs: in the immersion, diving and plunging (samāveśa). What happens with the mind through the “touch”? Utpaladeva says: pravarteta, which is translated here as “transform.” Swami Lakshman Joo translates into Hindi as lagā, “to attach, strengthen,” which may be/could be interpreted as “deepen.”

Kṣemarāja comments on “through a new experience” (navarasena) with: “through a new unfolding (prasara) of your love (bhakti).” Ārdra he explains with: “of the utmost affability, attractive (spṛhanīya).” “To transform at your touch” he interprets as: “May it [my mind] be full of your immersion (tvat samāveśa-mayām-bhavet).” Theologically important is the

73. ŠŚĀ, p. 115. For the translation from Hindi I would like to thank Dr Bettina Bämmer.
keyword _bhakti_ in his commentary: it becomes clear that it is not a matter of the experience of an anonymous force, but rather is the experience of love, the touch of a “you,” of the embrace (samāśleṣa, cf. Śivastotṛāvali 13.6, comm.) of the Goddess in her form as _kuṇḍalinī_. Therefore, Swami Lakshman Joo says about the experience of _kuṇḍalinī_:

This is full of love, full of bliss, intensity of love rises here in _kuṇḍalinī_, in both _prāṇa_- and _cit-kuṇḍalinī_. It is the embodiment of love, of real love. Love is full of life, without love you are dead. You don’t live if there is no love. I don’t mean sexual love, I mean real love. Real love exists in _kuṇḍalinī_.

These statements make dubious the stereotypical idea — based on a long tradition of prejudices and devaluations — of an opposition between a personal mysticism in Christianity, in which the love of God is in the centre, and an apersonal experience in Hindu religions which is seen as a lower form by Christian theologians.

The overwhelming result, caused by the experience of “touch,” is expressed by Utpaladeva in the following verse:

> When will I feel the essence of your touch (tvadsparśarasas), [so that] my stream of tears of joy (ānandabāṣpapūra) will make me stammer (gadgada), my voice will break and my face (vadana) will blossom out (ullāsita) with laughter (hāṣa)?

— Śivastotṛāvali 9.16

Again Kṣemarāja clarifies in his commentary that the place of “touch” is the “inner absorption” (antah samāveśa), the slow immersion into the “ground” of the self and of all things, which

is nothing other than supreme joy. “Full with tears of joy,” the result of “touch,” he explains with: “tears, due to the joy of the inner absorption (antah samāveśa).” Therefore, one could understand the interrelation of sparśa and rasa within the word sparśa rasa in the verse differently: “When will I attain the touch of your joyful essence (rasa) . . . ?” The supreme joy is not merely a result of touch, but it is the touch of the Supreme Joy itself, of the pure joy, the essence of the “Highest” (anuttara) described by Kṣemarāja in his Pratyabhijñāhārydaya:

Again, within the highest Śiva (paramaśīva) — who transcends (viśvottirṇa) the universe and is immanent (viśvātmaka) in it, consisting of the highest joy (paramānanda) of the condensation of light (prakāśakaghana) — flashes (sphurati) the whole universe in non-difference (abheda) [of Him].

In the commentary of Śivastotrāvalī 9.16 Kṣemarāja explains “stammer” (gadgada) as: “inarticulate sounds” (aspaṭākṣara) and akṛand as “the great sound” (mahānāda); one could understand these in the way that uttering inarticulate sounds and one’s voice breaking are expressions of the “great sound.” “By laughing” (hāsena) he interprets with: “to blossom out by unfolding (vikāsa).”

The expression vikāsa and its counterpart saṅkoca (contraction) refer in this system — among many other usages — to two movements of prāṇakundaṅalinī (cf. K 64ff):

— saṅkoca to the descent of the innate power of breath (prāṇa-śakti) from tālu down to the lowest cakra

75. ŚŚĀ, p. 127.
76. Kṣemarāja, PHṛ, op. cit., sūtra 3 commentary, p. 54.
77. Tālu: point within the subtle body, “at the back of the vault of the palate,” called as well lambikā, uvala or catuspada (K, p. 28).
(mūlādhāra), after the movement of breath having stopped at the point between ingoing and outgoing breath for half a minute, and its rushing into the “median way” (suṣumnā); this form of prāṇa-kuṇḍalinī is called the “lower kuṇḍalinī” (adhāḥkuṇḍalinī) and is connected with an interiorization, a withdrawal (saṁkoca) of the power and an absorption with closed eyes; and

— vikāsa to the rising of the innate power of breath through the “median way” in the form of the “rising breath” (udāna); this form of prāṇa-kuṇḍalinī is called the “ascending kuṇḍalinī” (ārdhavakuṇḍalinī) and is connected with the unfolding and expansion (vikāsa) of the power until the “all-pervasion” or “great pervasion” (mahāvyāpti) and an absorption with open eyes.

In this way, the term vikāsa in the commentary gives us a hint at the context in which the “touch” is experienced: the complete “immersion” (samādhi or samāveśa) by the ascending of the power of breath (prāṇa-śakti) in suṣumnā and its transformation into kuṇḍalinī, which rises from cakra to cakra within the subtle body and leads finally to a dissolution of discursive thinking, including duality, and to the direct cognition of the Self, which consists in supreme joy.

Kṣemarāja clarifies that this experience belongs to the “way of śakti” (śāktopāya), saying: this is for one “who is on the way of śakti (śaktimārga).” Therefore, it is said: “one whose face is beautiful (śobhitam) by the liberating laughter.” He hints that these phenomena — tears of joy, etc. — are characteristic for the “way of śakti.” Sushri Prabha Devi, the disciple of Lakshman

78. ŚŚĀ, p. 127.
Joo, said about him with regard to this verse: “Precisely this was his state, very often.”

That *sparśa* denotes the highest possible experience, which is desired by spiritual practitioners, is also made clear by the following verse:

> Even if I have seen (दर्शे) You, of the nature of the nectar of highest joy, the Self of the world (जगदात्मनि), with utmost intensity (अत्यन्ततारा) I [nevertheless] long for (उत्कंठितहस्मि) the joyful experience (रसा) of your touch (sparśa).

— Śivastotrāvalī 10.15

Regarding our topic of *sparśa*, this verse is very important: here it becomes clear that the “touch” of that reality whose nature is described by Utpaladeva as the “essence of the highest joy” denotes a higher stage in the spiritual ascension than does “seeing” the Highest. Touch consists of an immediate contact, while seeing still implies a distance. Here, in this realm, a reversal of the traditional hierarchy of senses — Western as well as Indian — takes place, which normally ascribe the first rank to the sense of seeing and the last rank to the tactile. This hierarchy is reflected in the metaphors for the experience of God in Christian mysticism, which is primarily described as “vision” (Lat. *visio*).

Again Utpaladeva uses the word *sparśa* in connection with the expression *rasa* (lit. “juice,” “liquid”). Maybe he wants to indicate that the spiritual process leads to a “liquefaction,” “becoming liquid,” a fluidity of the stiff and rigid I-identity of the “solidified” self in the form of body, breath, etc. of the borders between self and other — up to the experience of pervasion (*vyāpti*) of the self by all, and of the all by the self.

79. Personal information (Faridabad, Haryana, 27 February 2004).
Kṣemarāja interprets this verse in the following way: he expounds “after having seen you in the form of the self of the universe, in the form of blue (nīla) and yellow (pīta), etc.” as: “nevertheless I have recognized (pratyabhijñate) you in this form in the common consciousness (vyutthāna).” Thus, he describes the experience of “seeing” of the Self of the world as a temporary, provisional experience, for it occurs in the normal everyday consciousness which is characterized by perceiving the duality of subject and object. Therefore, he longs for the immediate “touch” of the divine power, for the state “beyond the fourth” (turīyātīta), in which all duality and separation have vanished. Kṣemarāja interprets sparsarase with: “in the expansion (prasare) of the touch (sparśa) of the deep entering (gāḍha-samāveśa) — this I long for.”

80. ŚŚA, p. 127.

The most important verse for our theme — the meaning of *sparśa* in the *Śivastotrāvalī* — we find in chapter 13:

Where the supreme Lord (*paramēśvara*) Himself (*svayam*) is meditated upon (*dhyāyate*), thereafter (*tadanu*) being seen (*drśyate*) and then (*tataḥ*) touched (*spṛśyate*) — there (*yatra*), where You are experienced (*bhavato ‘nubhāvataḥ’*),

...may the great festival of Your worship (*pūjanamahotsavaḥ*) always occur to me (*sa me*).  — *Śivastotrāvalī* 13.6

Here Utpaladeva underlines that “meditation,” “vision” and “touch” refer to stages of experiences of the Supreme Lord. This description of a sequence of stages gets lost in Bailly’s translation, which omits the temporal terms (afterwards):

Let there be that great festival of worship
Where the Supreme Lord himself
Is meditated upon, seen, and touched.
Be always mine through your grace.

But Utpaladeva actually stresses this temporal order, by using two times a temporal term (*tadanu* and *tataḥ*), in a striking manner. In this way he underlines a fact which we already discovered in verse 10.15: it is a matter of sequential and progressive stages of nearness which gradually intensifies until the immediate contact (*sparśa*). What comes “afterwards”? Each form of feeling (at the higher, subtle level) of “a touching

---

82. *Anubhāva*, from: prefix *anu* (“alongside,” “near to,” “with”; cf. MW, p. 31) and root *bhū*, “to become, to be” (cf. English: “be,” German: “bin”; MW, p. 760), therefore it means: to be near, “to enclose, embrace” (MW, p. 36). In this way, Utpaladeva uses in the verse, after “is touched,” again a “tactile” expression, and maybe we could translate also: “...there, where you are embraced ...

83. ŚŚĀ, p. 127.

reality,” a “touch” and somebody who is “touched” dissolves, and one melts with “that.” Or, in other words, one realizes or recognizes the original unity. In this perspective, sparśa seems to be the highest possible experience before one is carried into a state where there is no more any subject of experience, any experience or any experienced object. We will come across these stages of proximity again in Abhinavagupta’s Tantrāloka, where he assigns the experience of sparśa to a precise stage in the ascent of “the power of om.”

The translation of this verse into Hindi by Swami Lakshman Joo is revealing:

O Lord! Where the Lord itself (that is, without effort, anāyāsa hṛ) is meditated upon, is thereafter seen (in samāveśa) and after that is touched of itself (spontaneously), exactly there let this great festival of your worship be always attained by me through your might (prabhāva).85

Thus, Swami Lakshman Joo specifies the context of the “seeing of the supreme Lord” to be the complete absorption or immersion (samāveśa). On the other hand, he translates anubhavataḥ not as “experience,” but according to the general meaning of the word: “might,” “power,” “authority,” “result’ etc. He underlines that it is a meditation (dhyāna) “without effort.” This statement is typical for the interiorized form of yoga of the Kashmir Śaivites, which at first consists in awareness on one’s breath, then in the one-pointed concentration during the ascent of the innate power of breath (prāṇa-śakti). Dhyāna denotes that moment at which — because of the uninterrupted awareness on the point between ingoing and outgoing breath (at the end of exhaling, at the beginning

---

85. ŚŚĀ, p. 197. Translation Bettina Bäumer.
of inhaling) — the breath stops, for half a minute. In the context of the twelve stages of the ascent of the energy of oṃ (uccāra of oṃ) it is that stage of the ascent of kuṇḍalinī which is denoted as ardhacandra (half-moon). As we have seen in the case of the interpretation of Śivastotrāvalī 9.16, this stage leads to the rushing of the power of breath towards the lowest cakra, into the “median path” (suṣumnā) associated with the complete immersion (samāveśa). Swami Lakshman Joo assigns the “seeing of the supreme Lord” to this state. “Afterwards” (tataḥ) the touch is experienced, or, as Utpaladeva expresses it in the active form: the supreme Lord is touched (sprśyate). Now, in which state, at which stage of the ascent of kuṇḍalinī in the subtle body does sparśa occur? As we have seen in the other verses, this experience takes place precisely in the state of samāveśa. Maybe we could conclude that the “touching,” contrary to “seeing,” occurs in a later moment of the ascent of kuṇḍalinī. In the second part of this chapter, in the analysis of sparśa in the Tantrāloka, we will see that the experience of sparśa is actually associated with the penetration of the uppermost cakra (brahmarandhra) and the emergence of the ascending subtle power from the body.

In the perspective of the upāyas, one could be inclined to connect the three stages of dhyāna, darśana and sparśa with the three stages of “the way of the limited soul” (āṇavopāya), “the way of the power” (śāktopāya) and “the way of Śambhu” (śāmbhavopāya). However, Swami Lakshman Joo clarifies that even the stages before “meditation” (dhyāna) — the uninterrupted awareness on the middle point between

exhalation and inhalation (cf. Netratantra 8.12f; Vijñāna-Bhairava śl. 61) — do not belong to āṇavopāya (or kriyopāya), but rather to śāktopāya, inasmuch as no “action” is required:

It is not āṇavopāya because you have only to maintain awareness. With no recitation of mantra, you have only to inhale and exhale and to see where the two voids are, between the outgoing and the incoming breaths. 88

Śāktopāya — the gliding transition from discursive thinking (vikalpa) to a higher, non-discursive state within the process of the ascent of kuṇḍalinī — leads to śāmbhavopāya, the persistence of this state, and finally to the pervasion of self and universe. In other words, the awareness of the void between inhaling and exhaling leads to the state of voidness, in which finally the “Highest” is “touched.”

Now it becomes clearer as to what Swami Lakshman Joo means by dhyāna “without effort”; only the initial stages (prāṇāyāma and pratyāhāra) are based on concentration (upon the breath), while a process starts after the stage of dhyāna (or ardhacandra), after the cessation of the breath, which cannot be directed by one’s own will, but happens by itself. 89 It is not based on one’s own yogic achievement, but only depends on grace, as Swami Lakshman Joo states precisely about the stage of dhyāna:

It is the grace of God which carries you from the lowest point to the highest point. You are automatically carried after you cross the boundary of māyā; however, His grace has been with you throughout the whole of your journey.

88. Lakshman Joo, Vijñāna-Bhairava, op. cit., p. 22 (commentary to VBh, śl. 25).
His grace is always there in the background, for if it were not there you could not do anything.  

How does Kṣemarāja comment on this verse from the Śivastotrāvalī (13.6)? At first sight it can be seen that he comments on this verse in great detail, to underline its importance. First he quotes a part of a verse in the Mālinīvijayottaratantra: “The reality (vastu) which is meditated upon (vicintayan) without the utterance (uccāra) [of a mantra], but with the mind (cetas) alone.” (MVT 2.22). Then he says: “In this state one meditates.” In this way, Kṣemarāja seems to emphasize that this form of “meditation” (dhyāna) refers to the stage of śāktopāya — to a subtle yogic process of the power of breath, and not to a voluntarily meditative practice of concentration, imagination, recitation or the like. He continues: “And afterwards he is seen — he shines due to the complete immersion (samāveśa prakāśate).” It becomes clear that this experience in samāveśa, which precedes the experience of touch, has to do with light. It is the experience of the Highest (anuttara), which is of the nature of light, as Abhinavagupta says in the Tantrāloka:

The highest reality (param tattvam) of the cognizable (jñeya) is Śiva, of the nature of light (prakāśātmaka), for that which is not of the form of light (nahyapraśāsarūpa) can neither be illuminated (prākāśyam) nor does it have real existence (vastutā).

— TĀ 1.52

It is the unfolding or flashing of one’s own true nature, the light of the Self, or, from another perspective, it is the state of union with the true nature of all which is light, as Abhinavagupta puts it in his Paramārthasāra:

91. ŠŚĀ, p. 197.
Awakened (pratibuddha) in this way, [the person] sacrifices all thought-constructs (vikalpāḥ) in the light of the Self, illuminated (dīpta) by the touch (samīra) of realization (bhāvanā), and becomes full of light.

— Paramārthasāra, verse 68

Samīra means “air, breeze, wind,” also “touch,” from sam- (“with,” “together,” expressing “conjunction,” “union,” “intensity”) and the root īr, “to go, move, rise,” etc. in this way meaning “to join together.” So this verse also combines the experiences of light and touch: one experiences the “touch of realization” (of the light of the Self) after having dissolved all thought-constructs and discursive thinking. The touch is here in the centre: it kindles the “light of the Self,” in the sense of making it visible or uncovered.

The way of describing this process of the highest experience (in the state of samāveśa) and its stages by Utpaladeva and Kṣemarāja corresponds with a statement by Abhinavagupta in the Tantrāloka, chapter 29, though Abhinavagupta does not use here the word sparśa, but a synonym:

The supreme Bhairava (bhairava parama), who dwells herein as sound (nāda), with eight aspects (aṣṭavidha), of the nature of light (jyoti), of resonance (dhvani) and of touch (samīra), is known as the highest pervasion (vyāptirucyate paramā) of Māntrī.

— TĀ 29.159cd-160

This important passage will be examined at a later point in our study; here we should only note that Kṣemarāja does not mention the stage of the experience of “sound” or “resonance”

---

(dhvani) — probably because his commentary follows the verse of Utpaladeva and denotes the expression “seeing” as the experience of supreme light which precedes the experience of supreme touch. We should also note that there is no trace of the context in which Abhinavagupta describes these stages of the highest experience, the sexual ritual (kulayāga). Kṣemarāja would not have had any clue regarding the verse of Utpaladeva, belonging as he did to a stream of Trika which was different from the Kaula Tantrism of the Tantrāloka. This underlines that the highest experience is not limited to this one form of “sacrifice” (cf. TĀ 29.7, where Abhinavagupta mentions six forms of “sacrifice”).

Kṣemarāja continues the commentary with an essential statement for our topic of sparśa:

Afterwards he is touched (tatopi sprśyate) — becoming one (ekākriyate) by a more and more intense (gāḍha gāḍha) embrace (samāśleśa).

Contact passes into a union — as the sexual touch and embrace can lead to the dissolution of the duality of the two partners, at least for a few moments. The description is concrete, seemingly based on his own experience: the touch, the embrace becomes “more and more intense.”

At this point we are able to record an important result of our study of sparśa in the Śivastotrāvalī: it denotes the highest spiritual experience, after or above the experience of supreme light.

Gāḍha is derived from gāh, “to dive into, bathe in, enter deeply, to be absorbed,” and means “to be dived into, entered deeply, firm, strong, excessively, intensive,” etc. (cf. MW 354). Thus, the word combines the aspects of “immersion” (samāveśa) and of a very close and intense contact. The repetition of gāḍha
marks a process, a continually intensifying contact, an ever-deepening submersion, a more complete melting, until all duality is dissolved. The word samāśleṣa, “a close and firm embrace” (MW 1163) also denotes an intensity of nearness and of contact. It reminds us of the last verse of the Vijñāna-Bhairava:

\[
\text{ityuktvānanditā devī kaṇṭhe lagnā śivasya tu} \quad ||
\]

Having said this, the Goddess, full of bliss, embraced Śiva.

— Vijñāna-Bhairava, śl. 163

Laganā also means “touching” and expresses a close, intense contact. Insofar as this embrace or union with “Śiva” forms the end of the Tantra, it is underlined that this is the goal of all preceding exercises (dhāraṇās). Swami Lakshman Joo comments upon these stages of the highest joy, touch and unification as follows:

So, there ends the language of transcendental love which we have learned. This is the language of transcendental love.94

Now, Kṣemarāja discusses svayam (itself) in detail:

Not dependent from other means like utterance (uccāra), [bodily] means (karaṇa), etc. [rather] through the “beautiful body” (vapus) [consisting] of pure cit (cinmayena) without succession (naupacitena), characterized by being not different (ananya).

As in the commentary of Swami Lakshman Joo on svayam, in his gloss of “the supreme Lord himself” Kṣemarāja

94. Ibid.
characterizes the type of “meditation” by which the “Lord is seen” and afterwards “touched.” It is not a meditation in the common sense; it does not take place with means like the ritual utterance of a mantra (japa) or certain bodily postures (karaṇa, cf. TĀ 1.170.220; 5.128-131). It, therefore, does not belong to the “way of the limited individual” (āṇavopāya). What happens cannot be directed voluntarily or consciously; it takes place in a different dimension of the body called vapus. The word vapus generally means “form,” “body,” especially “beautiful form,” “beauty,” as well as “essence,” “nature” (cf. MW 920). One could therefore render vapus with “the beautiful body,” the “essence” (of the body). Padoux and Silburn translate vapus in Tantrāloka 3.104.110 as “le corps cosmique.”\footnote{Abhinavagupta, La Lumière sur les Tantras. Chapitres 1 à 5 du Tantrāloka. Traduits et commentés par Lilian Silburn et André Padoux (Collège de France. Publications de l’Institute de Civilisation Indienne, Série in-8, fasc. 66) Paris: Édition-Diffusion de Boccard, 1998, pp. 162f (quoted as Lumière and page number); cf. index: “corps cosmique de la divinité” (ibid., p. 311).} Kṣemarāja himself clarifies how we should understand vapus:

— *Vapus* is “without succession” and ananya (lit.“no other”), “not different”/“without a second”; maybe we can interpret it as beyond the conditions of time, the objective reality, qualified by duality; and

— *vapus* consists of “pure cit.”

Here, Kṣemarāja provides a very important hint about how we can understand the experience of “touching”/“being touched by” the Supreme in the state of samāveśa. It takes place within the “beautiful body” (*vapus*).

It is striking that Kṣemarāja does not simply state that the supreme Lord is touched and seen through pure cit, the subtlest, immaterial level of consciousness. Rather, he uses
the word *vapus* — the Supreme is touched and seen through a body, though at its subllest level, consisting of pure *cit*. This may explain why the authors frequently use sensual terms — “seeing,” “touching” — to denote the contact with the Highest which is beyond the realm of the common, physical senses. Though pure *cit*, *vapus* is provided with sensual faculties, although in its subllest form, which allows it to touch/feel the touch of the Supreme. Therefore, the phenomenon of *vapus* may explain how we can understand these experiences of “seeing,” “hearing” or “touching” as concrete, real sensual experiences, and not merely as metaphors or analogies for the human contact with the Absolute. The reality of a supreme form of senses — we could say the “*cit*-dimension” or “deep dimension” of the physical senses — corresponds to the phenomenon of “spiritual senses” in Western mysticism.⁹⁶

---

understood as the sensory faculties of the “inner man” (*homo interior*): The ears hear the voice of God, the eyes see the divine light, one tastes divine food and feels the embrace of God, as found, for example, in Augustine.97 One must note, however, that the standard interpretation of the “spiritual senses” by Western theologians in modern times consists in an understanding of them as a metaphorical expression, a mere language of analogies.

How can we understand the reality of *vapus*? Here we might consider an important statement by Abhinavagupta in his *Tantrāloka*. According to him, each entity has two aspects: one aspect corresponds with the nature of *mâyā*, which “offers resistance,” and the other consists of “pure knowledge” (*suddha vidyā*) and offers no resistance. Śiva appears within each entity in a twofold way: as the “(original) image” (*bimba*) and as the “reflection” (*pratibimba*) of this image (cf. *TĀ* 3.10-11). Accordingly, maybe we could say that *vapus* represents the

The non-phenomenal dimension of the body, consisting of the “pure category” (śuddha tattva) above the category of māyā, i.e. “pure knowledge,” contrary to the phenomenal, empirical dimension of the body within the realm of māyā.

Kṣemarāja continues his commentary: he expounds upon the statement of place, yatra (there) in the verse, with “in the great festival of worship (pūjanamahotsava).” Then he comments on the expression “the great festival” (mahotsava):

With the word “great festival” he hints (dhvanati) at the utmost (atyañtam) goal (upādeyatām) of the Self (ātman) by connection (śakti)98 with it (tad), the fullness of intense joy (pramodanirbharatām).99

“Meditation,” “seeing,” and “touching” are characterized as “the great festival.” What is this festival? Kṣemarāja explains it to be that which is to be ultimately (atyañtam) reached (upādeyatām) by the Self (ātman) — the connection, the union. What is this union? It consists in the “fullness of the highest joy.” In this way it becomes clear why Utpaladeva has chosen the expression “the great festival”: a festival is characterized by a joyful gathering, a joyful community. The ātman — the inner core of everything, the innermost reality of human beings — is identified as the fullness of the highest joy and bliss. The connection (śakti), or the touch of this ātman, is, therefore, the experience of this highest joy, the opening of this core — a festival of joy. The statement in the commentary reminds us

98. Sakti: “close connection,” “clinging,” etc., from sañj, “to cling or stick or adhere to” (cf. MW, p. 1132).
99. ŠŚĀ, p. 197. — Pramoda: “excessive joy, delight, gladness” (MW, p. 686), with the intensifying prefix pra, “excessively, very, much” (MW, p. 652) and derived from the root mud, ‘to be merry or glad or happy” (MW, p. 822).
of a verse in the *Spanda Kārikās*, which will be examined in detail later:

   The will (*icchā*) of the limited individual alone is not able to vitiate the impulse of the will. But by the touch (*sparśa*) of the power (*bala*) of the Self (*ātmā*), man (*puruṣa*) becomes equal (*sama*) with that (*tat*). — *Spanda Kārikās* 1.8

Prabha Devi, the disciple of Swami Lakshman Joo, comments on the verse *Śivastotrāvalī* 13.6 in this way: *Sparśa* means immediate, inner and external experience. The “great festival” occurs when the inhalation and the exhalation are dissolved and *kuṇḍalinī* wakes. In this way she — belonging to a line of transmission of esoteric teaching — puts into our hands a key to understand the encoded expression “the great festival of worship” (*pūjana-mahotsava*), which is used many times in the *Śivastotrāvalī* in the context of Śaiva Kuṇḍalinī Yoga.

   The important conclusion that *sparśa* denotes the highest stage of spiritual experience, even above “vision,” is confirmed by two further verses of the *Śivastotrāvalī*:

   O Lord (*prabho*)! For some (*keśāmapi*) arises the thirst (*trṣi*) for your meditation (*dhyāna*), for the vision (*darśana*) and touch (*sparśana*) of the great lake of your worship, which has a cool taste (*śītalasvādu*). — *Śivastotrāvalī* 17.28

   The festival of your touch (*sparśanotsavaḥ*) [belongs to] the perfect one (*siddha*) who has given up (*tiraskāra*) the effort of meditation (*dhyānāyāsa*) — precisely this is the rule of worship (*pūjāvidhi*) [followed by] those who love you; may it always be so for me. — *Śivastotrāvalī* 17.4


101. Private communication (Srinagar, 16 September 2003).
Again it becomes clear that the experience of *sparśa* denotes the highest stage, the aim of the spiritual practices in this tradition. It cannot be reached by willpower or external means (like concentration on the breath, etc.) or through any other deliberate effort. Rather, it happens to oneself at a level of the spiritual process where one’s own initial effort has ceased. Using the categories of the “ways” (*upāyas*) in non-dualistic Śaivism of Kashmir, one could say that it occurs when the “individual way” (*ānānapāya*) has been left behind and turns into the two higher ways, the “way of power” (*śaktopāya*) and finally the “way of Šambhu” (*śāmbhavopāya*). It resonances with criticism for Haṭha-Yoga and other forms of *yoga* which stress the effort of the practitioner — a criticism which will be more explicit in Abhinavagupta and Kṣemarāja.

The experience that the essence of all things consists in intense joy, the purest light and subtle sonic vibrations (cf. *TĀ* 29.159cd-160) is the basis for a deeply positive view of phenomenal reality for the authors of non-dualistic Śaivism of Kashmir, in contrast to those of Advaita Vedānta. It seems that the dimension of Šakti in Kashmir Śaivism allows a form of non-dualism which is philosophically developed at the price neither of the reality of phenomenal world (by separating the Highest and the world) nor of the “transcendence” of the Highest (by identifying the Highest and the world). Rather, Šakti integrates the Divine (from which it is inseparable, cf. *Vijñāna-Bhairava*, verses 18 and 19) and the World (as its core and source).

This positive attitude towards the cosmos and its beauty is expressed in the following verse: 102

102. ŠŚĀ, p. 204. — For this topic see Bettina Bäumer, “Beauty as Ānandaśakti in Kashmir Śaivism,” in: Harsha V. Dehejia/ Makarand Paranjape (eds.), *Saundarya: The Perception and Practice*
What (yat) [arouses] joyful astonishment (camatkṛtim) in all beautiful things (subhaga-artha-vastuṣu) by means (vidhinā) of a mere touch (sparśa-mātra) — that (tāṁ) is offered (samarpayati) to you; through it the one filled with unshakable love (acala-bhakti-sālinaḥ) adores you in your beautiful body (vapu).

— Śivastotrāvalī 13.14

Swami Lakshman Joo translates and comments on this verse in Hindi in the following way:

(O Sadāśiva!) That, which elicits (by the connection with the highest reality, pāramārthika-yukti) through all beautiful objects of the senses (since they are not separated from your spiritual form) an extraordinary astonishment by means of a mere touch (by the first appearance, prāthamika ālocaṇa [in consciousness]), through this adore the one marked by your unshakable love, your worshipper, your spiritual form (cinmaya svarūpa).¹⁰³

In this way he provides an important explanation as to what is the meaning of sparśa in this context: it is the first instant (prathamā tuṭīḥ) in which a sensation arises in one’s awareness, yet before any thought (vikalpa) forms, before an integration of this sensation in the patterns of perceiving and interpreting sensory information could happen. In this “pure moment” one is able to touch the “beauty” itself, the essence of the beautiful thing, which connects one to its source, the highest reality, or the highest beauty. In contrast to the yogic practice of sensory withdrawal (pratyāhāra) as the prevention of contact between the senses and their objects (cf. YS II.54 and 55), this practice consists in the “catching” of the first moment when the senses

---

¹⁰³. ŚŚĀ, pp. 204f. — I would like to thank Dr. Bäumer for the translation of this passage from Hindi.
come in contact with an object, where the pure reality of a thing can be touched. In this way Swami Lakshman Joo follows the commentary of Kṣemarāja, who explains “by means of a mere touch” (sparśa-mātra-vidhinā) in the following way:

By the imagination (vikalpena) of contact (samparka) with saṁvit by means of permeation (vyāpāreṇa) with saṁvit. Within the immediate “touch” of the pure nature of an object, of the essence of a sensory impression which is evoked by śakti-kūḍalini, happens a touch of an “absolute nature”:

The first impression (saṁvedana) of the first consciousness (prathama-saṁvit) of happiness (sukha), of the sound sīt (sīkāra), of a being (sat) and of sameness (sāmya) is the touch (sparśa) of anuttara-saṁvit. — Tantrāloka 5.142

What is the reason for this? Swami Lakshman Joo says that the objects of the senses are “in truth” not separated from the highest reality. Kṣemarāja expresses it in this way:

Although objects, due to the power of māyā-śakti, are to be accepted (heya) or abandoned (upādeya) — in truth they are beautiful, since they consist of cinmaya. All things have alone the purpose (prayojana) of beauty (subhaga). If these things become objects of sensual experience, then that which is cognized in the manner of senses (indriya-pathagatam) are form (rūpa), tactile quality (sparśa), and so on.

105. ŠŚĀ, p. 205.
107. This verse has been analysed under the heading “The Touch of Anuttara-Saṁvit”, p. 154ff.
108. ŠŚĀ, p. 205.
Kṣemarāja states an important qualification: objects of the senses are not to be simply accepted to be one with the Highest, since they are normally experienced in the realm of duality, in the realm of the power of māyā-śakti which hides their real nature, which is also Śakti, non-dual with regard to the Highest (anuttara). But “in truth,” in reality they are “beautiful,” since they consist of the nature of cit.

Important in this verse with regard to this Tāntric “theology of the senses” is the word “is offered” (samarpayati): “What [arouses] joyful astonishment in all beautiful things by the means of mere touch — that is offered to you.” It reminds us of Abhinavagupta’s “Hymn to the Wheel of Deities within the Body” (Dehasthadevatācakra-Stotra), in which he exclaims: 109

I praise Bhairava full of bliss (ānanda-bhairava),
Of the nature of cit (cinmaya),
Who is always worshipped by the deities of senses (indriyadevyah)
In the lotus of the heart
With the [offerings of the] joy (bhoga) [of the senses]
On their own objects. — Verse 3

And about the sense of touch, which is in his view as divine as all the other senses, as well as concerning the organ of touch, the skin, he says:110

I adore Vārāhī in form of the skin,
Who rests on the western petal of the flower
And delights Bhairava

---


110. Ibid.
With every touch of the skin the highest Deity (here called “Bhairava”) is adored; each sensual joy is a form of worship of the Highest. This experience of the world represents the exact opposite of the world-view of certain forms of Advaita Vedānta, which propound an attitude of asparśa, of “not-touching” — an attitude of distance, even of disgust for the sensually experienced world, not least of which for women, as being the realm of māyā and thus a hindrance to the experience of the Real. This positive view of sparśa, of the contact with the sensory world in Tāntric Kashmir Śaivism has, in my opinion, a metaphysical basis: in contrast to the description of the nature of the Absolute (Brahman) as the non-relative, as untouched by change and relations in Advaita Vedānta, the Kashmiri Śaivites developed a complex model of the transcendent-immanent Highest (anuttara) which is dynamically related with the world of change through his power (Śakti), and at the same time remains transcendent.

Abhinavagupta: Tantrāloka
With Commentary (Viveka) By Jayaratha

Introduction

The Tantrāloka (= TĀ) is the main work of Abhinavagupta (c. 975–1025) and therefore of the Trika school of non-dualistic

Śaivism of Kashmir. With its 5858 verses, divided into 37 chapters (āhnika, literally “work of a day”) of varying length it is the most extensive text of Abhinavagupta. The verses are mainly in a simple metre, anuṣṭubh;\(^{112}\) also the metres āryā and vasantatilakā are found.\(^{113}\) Abhinavagupta composed the Tantrāloka as one of his last works — the fruit of his lifelong occupation with the Tāntric traditions, especially the Kaula tradition, Sanskrit grammar, logic, literature, poetics, aesthetics, dramaturgy, philosophy, Buddhism, etc. from which many books emerged.\(^{114}\) As Ingalls shows,\(^{115}\) the Tantrāloka is not a text from the first phase of his life, as Pandey maintained.\(^{116}\) He connects the Tāntric texts of Abhinavagupta


\(^{114}\) Pandey gives a list with the names of 44 known works, which don’t comprise his whole corpus: Kanti Chandra Pandey, Abhinavagupta: An Historical and Philosophical Study (1936) (The Chaukhamba Sanskrit Studies; 1) Varanasi: Chaukhamba Amarabharati Prakashan, Reprint 2000, pp. 27ff. Among them are such voluminous texts like the TĀ or the commentary to Dhvanyāloka (Dhvanyāloka Locana) or the commentary to Nātyaśāstra (Abhinavabhārati). See V. Raghavan, Abhinavagupta and His Works (Chaukhambha Oriental Research Studies; 20) Varanasi/Delhi: Chaukhambha Orientalia, 1981.


\(^{116}\) Cf. Pandey, Abhinavagupta, op. cit., p. 41.
with his youth, before he started with literature and the pratyabhijña-philosophy. To present the Tāntric phase as a kind of folly of one’s youth is, in my opinion, an element of a particular strategy of Pandey to safeguard the honour of Abhinavagupta as a philosopher and brāhmaṇa and to create a distance between Abhinavagupta and the morally and religiously indecent Kaula Tantrism.

In TĀ 1.278-284 — at the end of the general introduction to the whole text — Abhinavagupta gives a list of the themes of all 37 chapters and their correlations; this detail already shows his systematic way of presentation. In my opinion, one could characterize the TĀ as a scholastic summa of non-dualistic Śaivism of Kashmir, in the best sense of scholasticism.117

117. José Ignacio Cabézon defines the term “scholasticism” by means of eight criteria by which it seems to be very much fitting for the TĀ:

1. **Tradition**: a strong sense for tradition, its definition, maintenance and defence against its erosion;
2. **Language**: an interest in language and especially in scripture and expressibility (even of the inexpressible);
3. **Abundance**: a comprehensive approach to texts, categories and disputations;
4. **Completeness**: a sense for the wholeness of the system, which disregards nothing;
5. **Accessibility**: the epistemological approach to reality (by means of revelations, insight, examination);
6. **Systematic representation**: a repetition of the order of the world;
7. **Rationalism**: rational argumentation and analysis, avoidance of contradictions; and
8. **Self-reflexivity**: use of the instruments of examination also for the practice of examining itself, including the meta-levels of the discourse like logic and hermeneutics.
Already in the twelfth century Śivānanda chooses the term Trika-śāstra (authoritative doctrinal text of the Trika school) to denote the Tantrāloka, which expresses the high position of this text, and the commentator Jayaratha also underlines its didactic character.

The title means “light on Tantra” or “light of the Tantras.” In this way the primary intention of the work is expressed: to present a compendium (saṃgraha-grantha) of the available Tāntric literature of this time and a systematic interpretation and illumination of its content. At the same time, Abhinavagupta wanted to create a theological and ritual manual (prakriyā) for his Anuttara-Trika-system (anuttaraśaḍadārhārhakrama), as he himself says in his introduction to the Tantrāloka (1.14-15). He declares the main basis of his text to be the Mālinīvijayottaratantra, which he denotes as the essence of the Trika revelation (cf. TĀ 1.17-18).

The commentary (viveka) by Jayaratha (second half of twelfth century), the only preserved commentary on the Tantrāloka, is today an integral part of the work and represents an invaluable key to the understanding of the text, for the decoding of its code language, which is at times used by Abhinavagupta.


119. Ibid., p. 10.
120. Ibid., p. 4.
122. For the viveka see Rastogi, Introduction to the Tantrāloka, op. cit., pp. 87-153.
The *Tantrāloka* was printed for the first time between 1918 and 1938 in Srinagar and Bombay, and was published in the “Kashmir Series of Texts and Studies” (= KSTS), edited by the Kashmirian Pañdits Mukund Ram (vol. 1) and Madhusudhan Kaul (vols. 2-12). This edition is presumably based on four manuscripts. A critical edition of the text does not exist. An edition which is available nowadays, is the reprint of the KSTS-edition, extended by an introduction (vol. 1) and appendix (vol. 8, list of sources used by Abhinavagupta, etc). Since the main text is a mere reprint, the mistakes in the KSTS edition are not corrected.

The first and only complete translation into a European language is the Italian translation by Raniero Gnoli in 1972, based on the KSTS-edition. But this translation does not include the commentary by Jayaratha, which is necessary for understanding Abhinavagupta’s text. Teun Goudriaan has indicated the merits of this pioneering work while pointing out the shortcomings, that Gnoli sometimes translates too freely and includes the commentary of Jayaratha into the translation of the verses of the *Tantrāloka* as paraphrases, without making clear these additions. A French translation


of chapters 1 to 5 by André Padoux and Lilian Silburn was published in 1998, which gives summaries and extracts of the commentary for some verses. Padoux legitimates this selection of the first five chapters — hardly a fifth part of the whole text — by arguing that the spiritual doctrine, which represents the goal of all the spiritual ways presented in the *Tantrāloka*, is contained in the first five chapters, while the remaining chapters only explain the different rituals to reach this goal. In my view this opinion does no justice to the *Tantrāloka*, which is extraordinarily composed as a holistic text, where passages at any distance from each other can refer to and illuminate each other. The text can only be understood as an integral, complex texture (Skr. *tantra*). In my view it is also a typically Western — and reductive — approach to hold the philosophical and spiritual part in higher esteem while neglecting the ritual aspects. How important these ritual aspects are is demonstrated by the fact of their voluminous description, especially the description of initiatory rituals (*dīkṣā*) in chapters 14 to 26.

The word *sparśa* occurs in the *Tantrāloka* at different places with different meanings. In a text like *Tantrāloka* no verse is negligible or less important. It will turn out that each use of *sparśa* — even if the word is used to mean a consonant or the subtle elements — will lead into the centre of the vision of reality which Abhinavagupta unfolds in this text. However, I will concentrate on selected passages in which the word appears as important for our topic, *śaktisparśa*.

Sparśa is one of the five “subtle elements” (tanmātras, literally “that alone” or “only that”):[129] śabda (sound), sparśa (touch), rūpa (form), gandha (smell), rasa (taste). In the view of the Indian philosophies, starting with Śāmkhya, the five elements (mahābhūtas) arise from the “subtle elements.”[130] The elements — earth, water, fire, air, ether — are nothing other than aggregates of the tanmātras. Abhinavagupta here follows the classical position (cf. TĀ 9.289), in that the elements have no self-supporting existence independent from the essential “qualities” of which they are composed (cf. ĪPK III.1.10-11 v).[131] From the subtle elements sparśa and śabda the element “air” (vāyu) arises (cf. TĀ 9.285ab); from the connection of sparśa, śabda and rūpa arises the element “fire” (tejas) (cf. 9.287ab); from the connection of these three essential qualities with rasa arises the element “water” (jala); and the final aggregate of all the tanmātras is “earth” (prthvī, cf. 9.287ab-288). Sparśa is the essential quality and is at the same time that which it qualifies, i.e. the tactile quality of the elements which are felt with the sense-organ skin; they are not distinct realities (cf. the discussion in TĀ 9.920-294ab).


130. Cf. Śāmkhyakārikā XXII and XXVIII.

131. See Torella, ĪPK, p. 196, fn. 20.
Abhinavagupta adopts the definition of classical Sāmkhya when he says that the tanmātras result from the “I-sense” (ahaṁkāra),¹³² in which the quality (guṇa) tāmas is dominating, which is connected with darkness, matter, heaviness, limitation:

The tāmas-ahaṁkāra veils the subjective aspect (bhoktraśa). It is called the first of the gross elements (bhūtādi).

That is to say, the tanmātras spring from the original, essential nature of the perfect Self (pūrṇahantā) and give rise to the perception of reality as separated from it. With the tanmātras “the objective perceptible reality (grāhya) starts” (TĀ 9.280ab). The tanmātras are in this way part of the necessary explanation: if there is, in truth, only the one non-dualistic reality (the perfect Self), why do I obviously perceive an objective, dualistic world of “I” and “other,” of objective matter (things, plants, soil, . . .) separated and differentiated from me?

According to Abhinavagupta’s definition (cf. TĀ 9.280cd), sparśa tanmātra is, as a tattva, the general principle (sparśatva), which is included in all forms of touch — of the sensation of touch, touching, touchability and the tactile quality of something. From a different perspective one could say that sparśa tanmātra is the “energy,” the innate power of the tactile quality of an entity, of an element (bhūta) as well as the “touch”

---

¹³² Literally, aham (I), kāra (to make, do, work) — that process, which creates the wrong impression of an independent, substantial “I,” the fictitious I.

¹³³ Abhinavagupta refers here to Sāṁkhya-kārikā XXV; cf. Larson, Classical Sāṁkhya, op. cit., p. 185.
of this energy, which operates through the sense organ of touch, the skin (tvak).\footnote{Jaideva Singh says in his introduction to PHr: “The indriyas are not sense-organs but powers which operate through the sense-organs.” (PHr, intro., p. 16).}

In the non-dualistic perspective of the Trika school, sparśa is, like all the 36 tattvas or dimensions of reality, at the same time the cosmic expansion of Śiva, the highest of the 36 dimensions of reality, which pervades every tattva. It is a mode of the one reality, an internal modification of this one Real:

\begin{quote}
śivatattvam eva ekam vastu sat

Indeed, the tattva Śiva is the one real.

— Īśvarapratyabhijñāvīrttivimarśinī III. 263\footnote{Quoted from Torella, IPK, p. 189, fn.2.}
\end{quote}

In his commentary on the Svacchandatantra, Kṣemarāja defines tattva as that which “spreads” (tananāt tattvam), that which brings forth the manifestation.\footnote{Cf. Uddyota zu SvT 4.241f; quoted from Vāc 365.} Abhinavagupta writes in the third chapter about the power of emission (visargaśakti), the creative power of Śiva, the Goddess Parāparā, which is the cause (kāraṇa) of the universe (cf. 3.226):

\begin{quote}
(228) The highest power (param vīryam)\footnote{Vīrya is translated with “manliness, valour, strength, power, energy, virility, semen virile, vigour, efficacy” (MW, p. 1006). Jaideva Singh translates vīrya in PTV generally as “seminal energy” (e.g. PTV, p. 42). This expresses in my view a male perspective of the translator — because it would mean, that the spiritual process connected with it is reserved only for men. Silburn on the contrary translates as “efficacy” or “efficience (the exercise of efficient power)” (K, p. 219). But she underlines: “Even a rare word cannot convey the exceptional significance of vīrya in those ancient texts.”} is the energy (kala) of the five elements (pañcabhūta); as the object of enjoyment
\end{quote}
The Touch of Śakti

(bhogya), it is food and the nature of sound (śabda), of touch (sparśa) and of taste (rasa).

(229) Even a sweet sound intensifies the power (vīrya), and so this power is seen as pure (śuddham) and ultimate (param), whose nature is the desire to emit.

(230ab) It is strength (bala), vitality (ojas), life (prāṇa), beauty (kāntatā).

The divine power is the innate, vibrating, luminous nature of sparśa with regard to every dimension of manifestation: of the elements, the subtle elements, the senses, etc. According to Kṣemarāja, the highest power of cit (citšakti, Citi, Kuṇḍalinī, Vāmeśvarī, “who emits the universe”) displays herself wholly in the limited individual. When she begins to veil her nature, she takes the form of khecarī (who moves in void); then, concealing her undifferentiated nature, she takes the form of gocarī (who moves in the rays [of cognition]), i.e. the inner organ (the intellect, “I”-sense, etc.). When she further veils her nature, she takes the form of dikcarī (who moves in the spatial directions), i.e. the exteriorized sense-organs; finally she takes the form of bhūcarī (who moves upon the earth), i.e. differentiated objective existence.

Here we meet the “metaphysical” basis of the Tāntric ways in which the senses and the sensual experience — especially in its most intense form, sexuality — are not devaluated, opposed

138. On this passage see Bettina Bäumer, “Beauty as Ānandaśakti,” op. cit. (fn. 102).
or combated, but are seen rather as a means to realize the Self, since they are nothing other than the veiled forms of the Self, the highest reality.

The body is not to be ascetically subjugated, but on the contrary it is the irreplaceable organ for the touch of the Highest (anuttara).\(^\text{140}\) By means of the one-pointed awareness of the power of the senses, one can become one with that, whose nature is bliss. Through the thought-free awareness of beautiful music, or the beauty of a landscape or of a person or any other thing one can enter the source of its beauty, “pure beauty itself.” One becomes one with the inner core of the beauty of music, etc. which is pure joy.

Jayaratha quotes in his commentary on 3.229 the following verse from the \textit{Vijñāna-Bhairava Tantra}, which deals also with the sensual experience of sound, here vocal music (gīta):\(^\text{141}\)

\begin{quotation}
When the mind of a yogī is one with the unparalleled joy of music and other \[\text{[aesthetic delights]}\], then he is identified with it due to the expansion of his mind which has merged in it.
\end{quotation}

— \textit{Vijñāna-Bhairava} 73

Some verses before, in \textit{TĀ} 3.208-210, in the context of the “power of emission” (visargaśakti), Abhinavagupta also writes about the sensual experience of music, but also speaks of touch:

\begin{quotation}
(208cd) The power of emission (visargaśakti) of Śambhu\(^\text{142}\) is present everywhere (sarvatra).
\end{quotation}


\textbf{141.} \textit{Vijñāna-Bhairava: Commentary by Swami Lakshman Joo}, op. cit., p. 82.

\textbf{142.} “The Benevolent,” name of Śiva.
(209ab) This is the reason for the movement (vibhrama) [of everything in the direction] towards the essence of joy (ānandarasa).

(209cd-210) A proof (mānatā) is therefore the vibration (spanda) in the heart (hradayā), for example, during sweet (madhura) singing (gītā), a touch (sparśa) or [the smell of] sandalwood (candana), etc. when the state of indifference (mādhyastha) has vanished (vigama), and which is called the power of joy (ānandaśakti). By this a person is [called] “with heart” (sahṛdaya).

Jayaratha states in his commentary that the power of emission belongs to Śiva, who is in the realm (dhāman) of akula. Akula is the negation of kula, literally “family, herd, swarm, body,” etc., in metaphoric sense “multitude, number” (cf. MW 294). The word is used here in a technical sense for the cosmic manifestation as the condensation of the pure spirit.143 Jayaratha refers here to Abhinavagupta’s central statement in chapter 3 of the Tantrāloka:

The highest power (parā śakti) of the deity (deva), akula, is called kaulikī, through which kula expands, and from which the lord (prabhu) cannot be separated. — TĀ 3.67

143. Abhinavagupta comments on the word kula in PTV (Sanskrit: pp. 11ff, English translation: pp. 31ff) starting from the adjective kaulika, which is used in PT verse 1. He quotes here at the beginning (PTV, Sanskrit p. 11) Siddhānta Kaumudī p. 362: “Kula is used in the sense of thickening and family (kula saṁstyāne bandhuṣu ca).” Kula denotes in this technical sense the condensation, compression, consolidation (ghanatā) of the pure cit in the form of the manifest reality (see PTV, notes of J. Singh, p. 35; Pandey, Abhinavagupta, op. cit., pp. 594ff — Pandey also gives here other meanings). In a general sense (“family”) kula is also used for a Tāntric group (cf. Mark S.G. Dyczkowski, A Journey in the World of the Tantras, Varanasi: Indica, 2004, p. 193, fn. 2).
In this way he underlines that all the dimensions of the Real are in a dynamic unity: *akula*, the sphere of resting in pure light (*prakāśa*), the fullness of unity of the Whole without any tendency to manifest the universe out of it, without differentiation of Śiva and Śakti;¹⁴⁴ *kula*, the dimension of “the fullness of the reality of the highest *saṁvit*”¹⁴⁵ from which Śiva emanates, and the dimension of the Goddess “Parā, the nature of the fullness of the universe” (*viśva-pūrṇa-vabhāva*), the “body of *kula*” (*kula-śarīra*),¹⁴⁶ which is denoted as *kauliikā* or *kuṇḍalinī*. Since these dimensions are differentiated but essentially one, each of them represents absolute “fullness” and not a diminution of the absolute fullness.

Abhinavagupta continues:

(68) The form of the pair (*yāmala rūpa*), the pulsating unification (*saṁghaṭṭa*) is called “power of bliss” (*ānanda-śakti*), from which the universe emanates (*visṝjyate*).  
(69) A reality (*tattva*) higher (*para*) than the Highest (*parā*) and the not-highest (*aparā*), called the Goddess (*devī*), essence (*sāra*), heart (*ḥrdaya*), the emission (*visarga*) of the highest Lord (*prabhu*).

The Goddess embraces even the non-duality of *kula*, *akula*, and universe. The sensual experience of music or touch, etc. is in this perspective a contact with the essence of the phenomenal reality, the power of “Śiva,” the “power of joy.” One could object: Is it really so? The typical situation is that in everyday life we perceive only the gross, condensed form of manifestation with our contracted state of the power of senses and our scattered awareness. The precondition to experience

---

¹⁴⁵. Ibid.  
the vibrating, sparkling essence of sound, touch, fragrance, etc. is, as Abhinavagupta clarifies, that the state of indifference (mādhyaṃstha) has vanished. Jayaratha explains in his commentary how this is defined: it is the state of a “not-participating observer, a witness” (taṭasthyaparihāreṇa), literally “standing at the bank of a river” and watching something indifferently. The point is to overcome this attitude and, as Jayaratha says, “to tune oneself equally” (tadekatānata), to attain literally “the state of union with the tone” — to tune one’s own perception and awareness like an instrument, corresponding to the “frequency” of the Power which is the essence of everything. It means, in my understanding, a refinement of the senses, for example, by meditation, contact with nature, etc. The subtle vibration and movement (spanda), which is felt in the heart, is in fact the pulsation of the Power (śakti) itself — and, one has to mention, at the same time she is not completely tangible or comprehensible (like an objective “thing”), but transcends Her perceptible dimension. Abhinavagupta explains this subtle vibration with the loving union of God (deva) and His Power (kaulikā), the rubbing friction and movement (saṅghaṭṭa) of this union, from which — continuously — the power of bliss and the emission of the universe arises. It is this background which explains the eminent role within the Tāntric paths of the sexual experience, the most intensive form of touch: sexual joy can lead to the highest bliss, the state of cidānanda — a joy which arises from the union of “Śiva” and “Śakti” (rudra-yāmala).  

Silburn expresses this connection in this way: the union of siddha and

---

yoginī “reveals” the state of the “unifying friction of Śiva and the energy whence cosmic bliss surges.”

Afterwards Jayaratha quotes a verse of Utpaladeva, to characterize the nature of Śakti:

She [citī] is the luminous vibrating (sphurattā), the absolute being (mahāsattā) unmodified by space and time; it is that which is said to be the heart (hrdayam) of the supreme Lord, insofar as it is his essence.

— ÍPK I. 5.14

The sensual experience is the contact with Śakti, the essence of reality. But what does “contact” mean in the view of a non-dualistic system? Where there is contact, there is also differentiation. However, only at the level of consciousness in everyday life, of the limited individual (māyāpramātā) is found the contact between subject and object. In the non-dualistic perspective, the multitude of the powers of sensual touch (sparśa), of the tactile quality of an entity, and of the power which is the source of every sensation of touch, is in fact a unity, possibly being different modes of the one power. They are dimensions of the luminous vibrating “power,”

148. K, p. 151. — Let us ask: Why this intensive reflection on ānanda (bliss, intense joy)? In my understanding, it is not a mere topos of Hindu spirituality, which identifies Brahman with ānanda (e.g. Taittirīya Upaniṣad III. 6: “Brahman is ānanda”; Chāndogya Upaniṣad IV. 10.4: “Brahman is joy” [ka]), or later in Advaita Vedānta with sat-cit-ānanda, in Trika as “dense mass of cit and ānanda” (cidānandaghana, e.g. maṅgalaśloka of Pratyabhijñāhṛdaya; cf. PHṛ, trans. J. Singh, op. cit., p. 45). Rather, it could be seen as an attempt to explain the concrete experience of ānanda by people, the momentary opening of the heart and the sudden visibility of the “Self” as ānanda, and to try to draw their conclusions of this experience in the form of a “theology of ānanda.”

149. Quoted in TĀV, vol. 2, p. 553. As source it is wrongly given ÍPK I 5.18.
“vitality” or “beauty” which is the core of everything and is adored as a Goddess by the Śaivites.

Abhinavagupta quotes the following verse from Triśirośāstra:

This [17th “energy,” kalā], the light (prakāśa) of all things, is [successively] free from emission (visargarahita), śaktikūṇḍalika, [then] prānakūṇḍalika, and, at the highest point of the emission, parākūṇḍalinī. — TĀ 3.138-139

The Touch of the Mirror: Tantrāloka 3.6

At the beginning of chapter three, Abhinavagupta uses an interesting simile where we again meet our term “touch” (sparśa). It is not an important passage in regard to our topic of śaktisparśa, but it provides an opportunity to present Trika’s understanding of the nature of reality as such. The context is his explanation in chapter three about how to reach the plane of the Highest (anuttara) by the “highest means” (cf. TĀ 3.1ab). First he expounds upon the nature of phenomenal reality in relation to the Highest or the “Light” (prakāśa), “pure light” (prakāśamātra). The phenomenal world is not separated from the Light. The appearance of the manifest universe occurs as the free play of emission and withdrawal within the “sky” of the nature of the supreme Lord. Everything that exists arises from this “pure light” or “pure sky” and dissolves back into it. With “light” and “sky” — or void (kha)150 — Abhinavagupta uses two central characterizations of the Highest (anuttara).

150. We meet the term “sky” (kha) in relation with the “Highest” (anuttara) also in the first verse of PT, which talks about the “sameness with that which moves in kha” (khecarī-samatā). PTLv defines khecarī-samatā as “the power of sāṁvīt (sāṁvīt-śakti) that moves on the plane of “knowing” (bodha),” characterized as free of thought constructs (avikalpa) and full (pūrṇa), undivided. Bodha
He explains this relation with the metaphor of a mirror: the manifold universe is like a reflection in the mirror of this light. He had already used this metaphor in his early work *Paramārthasāra*:  

\[\text{Within me the universe shines, as pots, etc. [appear] in a pure mirror; everything flows out (prasarati) of me, like the multiplicity (viciratvam) of dreams in a sleeping person.}\]

I myself am of the form (rūpa) of the universe (viśva), [which is like] a body (deha) with hands and feet. I myself shine (sphurāmi) in things like light in its [different] forms (bhāsvarūpa). — *Paramārthasāra* 48-49

This exclamation of an awakened one (buddha) reminds us of similar passages in the Upaniṣads (*Taittirīya Upaniṣad* 1.10; *Chāndogya Upaniṣad* 7.25, etc). Just as dreams are manifold in the one consciousness of the sleeper, in the same way the Light of *cit*, the nature of the “Supreme Lord” in which the universe emerges, remains undivided, one, full, despite the plurality

\[\rightarrow\] means “knowing, understanding, waking” (MW, p. 734); from budhī, “wake, wake up, be awake” (cf. MW, p. 733). Jaideva Singh renders bodha with “universal Divine Consciousness” (*PTV*, p. 7), an interpretative rendering.


152. *Sphurattā*: dynamic, pulsating, shining, luminous, vibrating (contrary to bhāti), one of the names and aspects of sakti (cf. ĪPK I. 5.13), closely related with spanda, a “vibration without movement,” since movement belongs to the realm of time and space; it is the ecstasy of the self-reflective awareness (vimarśa) of the Light itself, the essential nature of the highest Reality; cf. *Spanda-Kārikās: The Divine Creative Pulsation — The Kārikās and the Spanda-nirṇaya*, trans. Jaideva Singh, Delhi: Motilal Banarsidass, 1980. Reprint 1994, p. xvii (intro.).
of the phenomenal world appearing within it. And this _cit_ or _saivvit_, this Light of the supreme Lord is “within me,” this is me, it is not separated from me. It is me from which everything emerges, flows out — this is the Advaitic experience, the experience of the universal, unlimited “I” (_aham_), expressed in this exclamation.

We meet this simile again in two other verses of Abhinavagupta’s _Paramārthasāra_:

> Just as the image of a city or a village, etc. appears (_bhāti_) as different in a mirror (_darpaṇa-bimbe_), though non-different from each other and from the mirror, in the same way the world (_jagat_), though unseparated from the absolute pure “knowing” (_bodha_) of the highest (_parama_) Bhairava, appears as separated from it and from each other. — _Paramārthasāra_ 12-13

Abhinavagupta also uses this simile in the _Īśvarapratyabhijñāvimarśini_ I. 6.3 and refers to it in several passages of the _Tantrāloka_ (3.44; 3.268, etc). The simile could be wrongly understood to be saying that the phenomenal reality is a mere illusory appearance. In my view, it is saying that the reflected image and the face of the mirror cannot be separated, as they form a unity — but they can be differentiated. We are never separated from the Real which is pure, vibrating light and bliss, we are very close — one need only to slightly “tilt” the mirror to move from the “reflection” to the primary, pure face.

However, Jaideva Singh is right to underline the limits of this simile: the mirror is unaware of the reflection, while

---

153. See also beginning of Kṣemarāja’s _Spandanirṇaya_ (ibid., pp. 1f).
the universe consists of the awareness of the Light, the “Supreme Lord.” Secondly, in the case of the Highest, there is no outer, external object which is reflected in the mirror. Rather, the phenomenal world which arises from the Light (prakāśa) is the reflective awareness (vimarśa) of the Light itself. Abhinavagupta himself clarifies in chapter three of his Tantrasāra that there is no image (bimba) which is reflected. But what is the cause of the reflection (pratibimba) if there is nothing? Abhinavagupta replies:

The cause is only the power of the Supreme Lord, which is in other words called “freedom” (svātantrya). In the last analysis it is the Lord which contains all reflected reality within himself and whose self is the universe, because the universe is of the nature of saṁvit; it is the place of the revelation of caitanya.155

After expounding on the relation of the Highest, the One and the manifold world with the doctrine of reflection, Abhinavagupta then underlines the difference between bodha, undivided, unlimited consciousness, and abodha, empirical consciousness. A mirror, the eye, the surface of water — they can reflect only what is similar to it, i.e. form; they cannot reflect touch or smell (cf. TĀ 3.5). Abhinavagupta illustrates this with a simile:

She who is in love (rāgiṇī) yet keeps it hidden sees the beautiful reflection (pratibimba) of her beloved in the mirror (darpaṇam); then, even though she touches it to her two jug-like breasts, she is not satisfied. — TĀ 3.6

In opposition to this, bodha can reflect all sensations — touch, smell, taste, etc. — at once.156 This explains the phenomenon

of synaesthetic experiences reported by mystics. Abhinavagupta explains it with the perfect purity of bodha (cit or saṁvit):

Therefore, the universe, reflecting itself in the mirror of saṁvitti, expresses (vadati) the purity (vimala) of the cosmic form (viśvarūpatā) of the lord (nātha).

---

Swami Lakshman Joo identifies this state of bodha or saṁvit, which he calls “God-consciousness,” with śāmbhava, the “divine way”, in contrast with the limited intellect (buddhi).157

The simile could also imply the meaning that one remains unsatisfied so long as one touches only the “image,” the reflection of the Light, in the form of the phenomenal world despite its beauty. One remains unsatisfied until one touches the source of the reflection, this Light, directly and finally recognizes one’s identity with that Light.

In the Krama school of non-dualistic Kashmir Śaivism this pure saṁvit, from which the phenomenal world appears and into which it is dissolved again, is identified with the goddess Kālī. The word is derived from the root kal, which is traditionally connected with five meanings, among them kṣepe, “to throw.” The meaning is that saṁvit — revered as the goddess Kālī — “throws out” or emanates the phenomenal world within her own nature, without establishing a difference between “world” and herself as the source of the emanation:

Kālī is the supreme goddess Saṁvit, who, joyously radiant, sprays out (ullasayatīti) the universe (viśva) in the form of the subject (pramāṭṛ), cognition (pramāṇa), and object

---

(prameya), consisting in non-difference (abheda) from Her own self in external things — that is called kalayati.\textsuperscript{158}

Though the world appears to be separate, it exists in the mirror of the Self of the Goddess who establishes the world in the form of Her own nature:

The supreme Kālasaṁkarṣini,\textsuperscript{159} the goddess Kāli establishes (avasthāpayati) differentiation among the subject, cognition, and object, which have arisen (ārohita) in her own nature (svarūpa), non-different in the mirror (makura) of her own saṁvit — that is called kalayati.\textsuperscript{160}

Any appearance (ābhāsa) of anything which exists originates from this saṁvit, revered as the Goddess, the Womb or the Heart (hṛdaya) from which everything emerges. Any appearance is the free play of this saṁvit. It seems that Advaitic Śaivism represents a different answer to the question which every non-dual system must face: what is the status of the “many,” of the manifold phenomenal world which we experience, in relation to the “One”? Advaita Vedānta answers with the illusionary nature of the phenomenal world: the world is “false” (mithyā). Non-dualistic Kashmir Śaivism affirms the existence of the phenomenal world in the most positive attitude ever posited, in saying that the world is the

\textsuperscript{158} Quoted in Rājānaka Lakshmana [= Swami Lakshman Joo]: Śrīkramanayapradīpikā, ed. Prabhā Devī, Srinagar: Guptagaṇa, Iśvara Ashram, 1959, p. 3.

\textsuperscript{159} Kālasaṁkarṣini: “the one who draws together Time (kāla),” from krṣ, “to draw” (MW, p. 306); Silburn renders it as “the one who squeezes time” (K, p. 83, fn. 5). She says in relation with the highest stage in the rising of kuṇḍalinī, the stage of unmanā: “This is Kālasaṁkarṣini who, in an instant, swallows up time.” (K, p. 83)

\textsuperscript{160} Rājānaka Lakshmana, Śrīkramanayapradīpikā, op. cit., p. 4.
own nature of Śakti, the Goddess, the dynamic, creative, flashing-pulsating essence of the Supreme (anuttara), unseparated from it. To explain why we usually do not perceive this true nature of reality, Trika establishes a doctrine of a gradually subtler awareness which develops during the spiritual process, beginning from the lowest level of awareness (at the sakala state), the conventional perception of the limited individual wherein we perceive a thing purely as an object, seemingly independent from our perception.

The Touch of Anuttara-Saṁvit: Tantrāloka 5.142

Swami Lakshman Joo says that sensual experiences are sexual.\(^{161}\) This is his interpretation of one verse from the Vātūlanāthasūtraṇī.\(^{162}\)

The rising (udaya) of the great festival of union (mahāmelāpa) [takes place by] the pulsating touch (saṁghaṭṭa) of siddha and yogini. — Vātūlanāthasūtraṇī 4

One level of meaning is the sexual ritual (mahāmelāpa), in which male and female yogīs — the siddha and the yogini — unite in a ritual context. Saṁghaṭṭa — the “rubbing together, embracing each other, touching, clasping” — is a graphic expression for the sexual act. Another level of meaning is the union of the power of seeing with a form, the power of touching with something touched, the power of hearing with sound, etc. Swami Lakshman Joo describes the core of the sexual ritual when he says:

The Kaula (Śiva) yogī also realizes Śakti-Kuṇḍalinī as “the essence of Desire” (kāmatattva) through contemplation of

---


162. Vātūlanāthasūtra with Anantaśaktipāda’s Vṛtti (KSTS; 29) Bombay, 1923.
the power of desire (kāma-kalā) during the observance of the secret religious rite (caryākrama) at the moment of absorption (samāveśa), i.e. the compenetration (saṁghaṭṭa) of siddha and yogini.\footnote{Lakshman Joo, “Secret Understanding of the Primal Power of Śiva,” op. cit., p. 89.}

What does “contemplation” mean here, exactly? As Swami Lakshman Joo specifies, it refers to a technique called kāma-kalā. He says with coded words: when the yogī touches kāma-kalā during the sexual act and enters into the “reality of poison” (viṣa-tattva), he experiences the state of Śaktikuṇḍalinī. What does this mean? Concerning kāma-kalā, the point is to catch the first moment (prathamā tuṭi), in which the powers of the senses and its objects unite.

Abhinavagupta deals with it in a verse in the fifth chapter of the Tantrāloka. Here we meet the word sparśa again in a marked context:

> The first impression (saṁvedana)\footnote{Literally: sam expresses intensity, completeness, union; vedana: knowledge.} of the first awareness (prathama-saṁvit) of happiness (sukha), of the sound sīt (sītkāra),\footnote{Cry of a woman out of lust in the sexual act; cf. TĀ 3.146-148; 29.158-159. See Vāc, pp. 301f, 421. Abhinavagupta’s and Jayaratha’s male-biased perspective of the sexual ritual is visible in these details.} of being (sat) and sameness (sāmya) is the touch of anuttara-saṁvit (sparśa-anuttara-saṁvit).

— Tantrāloka 5.142\footnote{See also TĀ 3.166cd-167.}
A Note on Anuttara

The keyword in this verse which is important for our topic is anuttara. Literally, it means “without a Higher.”\(^{167}\) Throughout his Italian translation, Gnoli uses the literal meaning, \textit{senza superiore} or \textit{la natura senza superiore}.\(^{168}\) Padoux translates it as “the Absolute,” but admits that he hasn’t found a satisfying translation of the word.\(^{169}\) Jaideva Singh translates the word as “the Supreme, the unsurpassable, the Absolute Consciousness,”\(^{170}\) the latter already a marked interpretation of the word. Silburn and Padoux use in their French translation of the \textit{Tantrāloka} “Sans-Égale,\(^{171}\) ou Incomparable”\(^{172}\) as well as “l’ Absolu.”\(^{173}\) Muller-Ortega translates anuttara as “Ultimate” or “Supreme.”\(^{174}\) Sanderson uses also the English term “the ultimate.”\(^{175}\)

\(^{167}\) The word consists of the prefix \textit{an-} (negation) — like in \textit{anupāya} — and \textit{uttara}, “upper, higher, superior” and so on (cf. MW, p. 178).

\(^{168}\) Gnoli, \textit{Luce delle Sacre Scritture}, op. cit., pp. 68; 101 passim.


\(^{170}\) PTV, p. 5.


\(^{173}\) \textit{Lumière}, p. 307.


Sometimes the expression “transcendent” is used in connection with *anuttara*. Padoux is right to underline that something like “transcendence” in the true sense does not exist in a non-dualistic system. Already Woodroffe pointed at the risk of an erroneous use of the term “transcendence” for the Tāntric view of Reality, because — like in Vedānta — an unbridgeable distance between “the Divine” and “the world” would resonate with it, a non-relation within the “Absolute”:

Both “Absolute” and “Transcendental” mean “beyond relation”. But the term “beyond” may be used in two senses: (a) exceeding or wider than relation; (b) having no relation at all. The first does not deny or exclude relation, but says that the Absolute, though involving all relations within itself, is not their sum-total; is not exhausted by them; has Being transcending them. The latter denies every trace of relation to the Absolute; and says that the Absolute must have no intrinsic or extrinsic relation; that relation, therefore, has no place in the Being of the Absolute.

Rather, Trika represents a complex ontology in which the opposition of transcendence and immanence is transcended, as Jaideva Singh puts it, formulating a kind of “Kaula-ontology”:

The union of the *dūṭī* and the person performing the *yāga* is referred to as *kaula* which means that it is neither

---

176. For example Bäumer, *Abhinavagupta*, op. cit., p. 78 (opening verse of *TS*).


transcendent, nor immanent but is the origin of both. 179

The importance of the term *anuttara* for Abhinavagupta becomes clear when he denotes the stream within Täntric Śaivism for which the *Tantrāloka* should serve as the ritual and theological manual (*prakriyā*) of the “doctrine of Anuttara-Trika” (*anuttara-ṣaḍardhārthakrama, TĀ 1.14*). 180 He calls the *Parātriśikāvivaraṇa* (*PTV*) *anuttaraprakriyā* (cf. *TĀ* 9.313), offering therein a sixteenfold interpretation for the word *anuttara*. 181 He dedicates an important hymn to the theme of *anuttara*: the *Anuttaraśṭikā, “Eight Verses about the Highest.”* 182 *Anuttara* is one keyword in the first *maṅgala-śloka* (opening verse) of the *Tantrāloka* as well as the *Tantrasāra, Parātriśikāvivaraṇa* and *Mālinīślokavārttika*. Jayaratha says that this benedictory verse embodies the whole doctrine of Trika. 183


180. The word *Anuttaratrikakula*, which is quoted by Dyczkowski together with the source *TĀ* 1.14, is not found there (cf. Dyczkowski, *Doctrine of Vibration*, op. cit., p. 12).


183. Cf. *TĀV*, vol. 2, 3. See the translation of the verse in chapter II (Hermeneutical Reflections), footnote 73. — On the interpretation of this verse see Sanderson, “Commentary on the Opening Verses of the Tantrasāra,” op. cit.
In the fifth maṅgala-śloka, Abhinavagupta explains anuttara immediately after the invocation of the three goddesses of Trika — Parā, Parāparā and Aparā (cf. TĀ 1.2-4):

The power of freedom (svātantryaśakti), that which longs for the succession (krama) [in the form of time] to emanate, and that which is the succession itself (kramatva) — these [three] are the manifestations of the magnificence (vibhūti) of the omnipresent Lord (vibhu). May these three Goddesses reveal their inner nature to me, [i.e.] anuttara. — Tantrāloka 1.5

In the context of the three “ways” (upāya) Abhinavagupta first of all connects anuttara with the highest, the “non-way” (anupāya):

Higher than these is the knowledge without means (upāyādī-divivarjita), which rests in the power of bliss (ānandaśakti), called anuttara. — Tantrāloka 1.242

Also at the beginning of chapter two of the Tantrāloka, in which Abhinavagupta describes the entering into the Highest “without means” (anupāya) — the spontaneous, unmediated, direct realization (cf. TĀ 2.3) — he uses the word anuttara in the sense of the “highest plane” (pada, TĀ 2.1, cf. the final verse 2.50). In chapter three he describes the entry into the realm of anuttara (pada anuttara) by the “highest means” (para upāya), i.e. “the way of Śambhu” (śambhavopāya). In effect, the aim of every spiritual path in Trika is always to attain anuttara.184 (related with śāktopāya see 4.278, with āṇavopāya 5.159).

Important for an attempt to understand what is the meaning of anuttara is the commentary of Jayaratha to Tantrāloka 3.67:

184. Anuttara in relation to śāktopāya see TĀ 4.278, with āṇavopāya TĀ 5.159.
The highest reality (param tattvam) is the unnameable (anākhya), of the nature of highest self-awareness (paraparāmarśātmā), the Highest (anuttara), the light itself (prakāśa eva) ( . . . ). Anuttara is used in the context of a negative theology — the “inexpressible” (anākhya) as a name for the highest Reality — which we also find in a similar way (“nameless,” nirnāma) in Abhinavagupta’s Mālinīślokavārttika 1.20ab. “Nameless” (nirnāma) is here a name for Śakti:

When Maheśvara unites even there with the power that is always part of his self and attains to supreme perfection, then his highest face [appears], which is the abode from which emission flows, which is beautified through its universal bliss rising from the unfolding of the highest reality. Since [this face] is established as the seed of the universe without differentiation into further faces (bhāvi), it is called the heart, vibration, knowledge (dṛk), the highest (para), essence, nameless (nirnāma), wave, etc. — Mālinīślokavārttika 1.17-20ab

In chapter four Abhinavagupta says: as one sees one’s own face in the mirror and knows it to be one’s own face, in the same way one becomes “that” (tanmaya) if one holds up Bhairava to the mirror of meditation (dhyāna), worship (pūjā) and adoration (arcana, cf. TĀ 4.207-208). And he concludes: “The realization of identity (tanmayībhāvana) is attained within anuttara (anuttarātman).” (4.209)

At the end of chapter five, Abhinavagupta mentions that dhyāna, uccāra and karaṇa are the means to reach “the realm of

186. See A. Padoux, anākhya: Tāntrikābhidhānakosā I, p. 115 (especially referring to the Krama school).
the Highest” (anuttara-pada). Also, sexual practices (e.g. TĀ 29.140) form part of the karaṇas (cf. TĀ 5.128cd-131ab), as Jayaratha reveals in his commentary.\textsuperscript{188} This fact becomes also visible in 5.112cd-113ab when Abhinavagupta talks about the “non-manifest (avyakta) liṅga” and identifies it with the “heart of the yoginī,” which is — along with other layers of meaning — a coded symbol for the female sexual organ, the vagina:

This liṅga is the heart of the yoginī (yoginīḥṛdaya), beautiful (sundaram) with the bliss (ānanda) of the union (samāpatti) of “semen” (bīja) and “womb” (yoni),\textsuperscript{189} which brings forth the indescribable (kāmapi) saṁvit.

In this “heart of the yoginī” the yogī shall find rest (viśrānti, cf. 5.120cd). In verse 124 Abhinavagupta talks about the union (samāpatti) with this liṅga; Jayaratha clarifies the connection with the sexual act in the state of absorption (caryākrama):

“Certainly (atha) the entry (āveśa) into saṁvit is possible within caryākrama.”\textsuperscript{190} Afterwards he quotes the verse: “The maṇḍala in the form of a triangle (trikona) associated with the three powers (śaktitraya) shall be worshipped (pūjya) as well as: “It [yoginīḥṛdaya] is praised as the cause (kāraṇa) of the bringing forth (prasava) of everything (sarva) and gives birth (syandi) to bliss (ānanda). It is denoted as the sexual organ (upastha) and as the realm of sauṣumna.”\textsuperscript{192} He says at the

\begin{itemize}
\item \textsuperscript{188} Cf. TĀ, vol. 3, pp. 1058f.
\item \textsuperscript{189} The two code words bīja and yoni can represent vowel/consonant, man/woman, Śiva/Śakti.
\item \textsuperscript{190} Cf. TĀ, vol. 3, p. 1046.
\item \textsuperscript{191} Ibid. — The triangle, with the vertex directed downwards, is the symbol for the Goddess (Śakti) and the female sexual organ (yoni). The three energies are icchā (Vāmā), jñāna (Jyeṣṭhā) and kriyā (Raudri); see Vāc pp. 166-218.
\item \textsuperscript{192} TĀ, vol. 3, p. 1046.
\end{itemize}
beginning of the commentary: “In this [liṅga] of the nature of the highest realm of anuttara (anuttaradhamātmani), which is excellent ‘Union with the liṅga’ — the oneness (ekātmyam) with the emission (visarga).”

Despite the coded language, it becomes clear that:

— the sexual union is viewed as a means for the attainment of anuttara, i.e. the state of identity with the “highest reality,” the “light itself” (cf. TĀV, vol. 2, 247); and

— anuttara is identified with yoginīhṛdaya.

Jayaratha’s interpretation is confirmed by Abhinavagupta, when after this reflection about the non-manifest liṅga he says: “This means to realize anuttara was described here because it is the same as what it [anuttara] is.” (TĀ 5.125ab). In this way we find a non-duality of means (anuttara) and end (anuttara): The means to attain anuttara — in the sense of the highest state of identification with the highest reality, “the one highest saṁvit” (TĀV, vol. 2, 2) — is anuttara, in the sense of the vagina (yoginīhṛdaya). This may seem to be a surprising conclusion. Here it is important to see that both words, as in other cases, have several dimensions of meaning which permeate each other. But like in the case of the metaphor “heart,” the sexual dimension of anuttara and its relation with the Tāntric sexual ritual is evident, and it must be included in the understanding of the term, which is nothing less than one of the main theological terms of Trika Śaivism. Concerning the relation between the different dimensions of anuttara, the

“metaphysical” level and the level of human sexuality, Abhinavagupta himself says in Parāṭriśikāvivaraṇa: 

This [anuttara] is the great secret (mahāguhyya), the origin of the emergence of the universe (jagat). Through the bliss (ānanda) which emerges from the union (samāpatti) of the two [sexual partners]\(^{194}\) it is clearly manifest (aguhya), inasmuch as it is the joy of everybody (sarvacamatkāramayam).\(^{195}\)

The sexual background of anuttara in my opinion is also confirmed by its use in Buddhist Tāntric traditions: the highest of the four categories of Tantras is called anuttarayoga-tantra (Tib. rnal ’byor bla med); in this category the four main “consecrations” (abhiśeka) consist of sexual rituals. To this category belong the Kālacakratantra, Guhyasamāja and Hevajratantra, with its full name Hevajrañākīnījālasamvara.\(^{196}\) This

\(^{194}\) Cf. the note: PTV, p. 60, Fn. 9.

\(^{195}\) PTV, Sanskrit text: p. 19; English translation: p. 55.

The Touch of Śakti

background is also evident in verse 5.142, our starting point, where the “touch of the anuttara-sārīvat” occurs in a sexual context. In his study of the metaphor “heart” in the texts of non-dualistic Śaivism of Kashmir, Muller-Ortega obviously fails to notice this connection of anuttara and yoginīḥṛdaya; he does not cite the commentary of Jayaratha on Tantrāloka 5.124. The identification of anuttara — the word for the “highest reality” in Trika — and the female sexual organ clearly shows how deeply the interpenetration of the theological yogic dimension and the dimension of the sexual ritual can extend in the Kaula Tantrism of the Tantrāloka. In my opinion, this identification is the hidden centre of the “doctrine of Anuttara-Trika” (TĀ 1.14), which extends through the whole text, beginning with the first of the opening verses. It is again a confirmation for my conviction that no part of the Tantrāloka can be separated or isolated if one strives towards an integral understanding, as it is the case in the French translation by Padoux and Silburn. A similar case is the German translation of Tantrasāra by Bettina Bäumer (only six selected chapters), which omits the later chapters on rituals, including the sexual rituals. 197 In his


criticism of the study *The Triadic Heart of Śiva* by Muller-Ortega, Alexis Sanderson has underlined the problem of a one-sided, “spiritual” presentation which reflects characteristic Western interests, but neglects the important role of ritual in these systems.\(^{198}\)

I have analysed the use of *anuttara* in Trika more carefully, since it is an important example for the hermeneutical pitfalls encountered when Western readers meet, understand (misunderstand), interpret or translate Trika texts, especially the later works of Abhinavagupta with its Kaula Tantrism. Together with *cit*, *saṁvit*, *vimarśa* and the like, *anuttara* represents a special case of operative keywords of this tradition which form the central knots in the whole net of convictions. In this case, similar to the case of the cultural and religious keywords like *dao*, *wu wei* and *ziran* in Daoism,\(^{199}\) we meet in an especially intense fashion the problem of the transfer to other languages,\(^{200}\) which is always a “Translation of Cultures” (C. Geertz), a translation of meaning-systems.

***


Let us go back to our verse from the *Tantrāloka* (5.142):

The first impression (*saṁvedana*) of the first awareness (*prathama-saṁvit*) of happiness (*sukha*), of the sound *sīt* (*sītkāra*), of being (*sat*) and sameness (*sāmya*), is the touch of *anuttara-saṁvit* (*sparśa-anuttara-saṁvit*).

In the commentary, Jayaratha decodes the words with the first letter *S*, which Abhinavagupta uses in the context of his reflection on the phoneme *Sa*, the first letter of the mantra *SAUḥ*. Jayaratha says: “*sat* — something pleasing (*ramaṇīyam*), external (*bāhyam*), like women (*strī*) and the like.” The word *sāmya* he explains with: “avoiding (*parihāra*), attachment (*rāga*), as well as disgust (*dveṣa*).” *Sparśa* he explains with: “the direct perception (*sākṣātkāra*) of the supreme *saṁvit*. This is the meaning (*iti artha*).” Like in the context of the *Śivastotrāvalī*, we meet again the meaning of *sparśa* as immediate contact, direct perception.

The crucial question is now: immediate contact — with what? How can we understand the expression *anuttara-saṁvit*, which we let pass untranslated? If we take *saṁvit* to be a synonym of *cit* and try to understand *cit* as the most subtle

---

202. Ibid.
203. Ibid.
state of pure “light,” the “highest reality” (cf. Jayaratha: Tantrālokaviveka, vol. 2, 427), the basis of all conscious life — not simply “consciousness” — then we could interpret this passage in this way: to catch the first moment of a perception, be it inner (an emotion) or outer (a sensation), yet before the processes of discursive thinking, before the beginning of the contraction (saṅkoca) of the pure cit is the chance to touch the ultimate, undifferentiated, pure light (prakāśa) beyond time and space,204 also called pratibhā by Abhinavagupta.205 This “catching” denotes one’s awareness of cit — the pure, blissful, non-dualistic Light, which arises simultaneously with each moment of experience — in the experience of seeing, touching, eating, running and everything else. Normally, people live unaware of it. The aim of spiritual practice according to Trika is to reach this state of unlimited saṅvīt and to remain within it throughout one’s life: while walking, eating, conversing, shopping, and so forth.

The specifically “Tāntric” context of this experience — the sudden bursting open of anuttara-saṅvīt, not by means of prolonged asceticism and meditation, but by catching the “first moment” within the sexual experience — becomes clear in the commentary. A hint to the background of the sexual ritual (kulayāga) could be the notion of “sameness,” the call for an attitude of equanimity, because the ritual could be a cause of attachment or passion (rāga) as well as for disgust if one considers, for example, the ritual contact with a mixture of semen and menstrual blood (kuṇḍagolaka),206 the quintessence

204. Cf. Kṣemarāja, PHr, commentary sūtra 1, 50.
of impurity in the view of the orthodoxy of the brāhmaṇas.²⁰⁷

The key-word “poison” (viṣa), which is mentioned by Swami Lakshman Joo in connection with the practice of kāmakalā, occurs in Vijñāna-Bhairava 68:²⁰⁸

One should place one’s bliss-filled mind between “fire” (vahni) and “poison” (viṣa), or filled with breath; then, one will be united with the blissful union [of Śiva and Śakti].

— Vijñāna Bhairava 68

Already, the code language has given us a hint that the means for realization (dharmaṇa) of anuttara-saṁvit consists of a sexual practice. Swami Lakshman Joo confirms this in his commentary.²⁰⁹ He gives a pointer as to what is this catching of the first moment of a sensual or an emotional experience: like in many dharaṇas, the main point is the entering into the “centre” (madhya). One meaning is that it is this moment when thought ceases, as Swami Lakshman Joo expounds, and where you have a chance to touch the ground and source of consciousness, anuttara-saṁvit: “The first movement is nirvikalpa, and then savikalpa comes. The moment in between is nirvikalpa ( . . . ).”²¹⁰ Nirvikalpa means “devoid of thought-constructs,” “devoid of dualistic thought.” This first, initial moment of perception is the śāṁbhava-state or, in the


²⁰⁸. Vijñāna-Bhairava: The Practice of Centring Awareness, op. cit., p. 75 (the translation is slightly changed).

²⁰⁹. Ibid., p. 77.

²¹⁰. Ibid.
framework of the stages of the “word” (vāc), it is parāvāc;\textsuperscript{211} as Jayaratha said, it is the direct perception (pratyakṣa) of anuttara-saṁvit. In his Parātriśikāvivaraṇa, Abhinavagupta describes with precision that the state of anuttara (or saṁvit, pratibhā, nirvikalpa saṁvit, parāvāk, or unmeṣa) occurs or unfolds in the centre between two thoughts, two breaths, two steps, two things, etc.\textsuperscript{212} In regard to the sexual act, it is the awareness in the first moment in which the orgasm starts to rise up and during the first instant when begins the relaxation after the orgasm. In the Tāntric code language, the first state is called “fire” (vahni), the latter “poison” (viṣa).\textsuperscript{213}

In Tantrāloka 3.170 Abhinavagupta refers to the meaning of viṣa as “omnipenetration,” as a poison that can penetrate the whole body. One could interpret the double meaning of viṣa in this way, that the sexual energy which under usual (mundane) conditions functions as a poison can lead to the highest state, the “omnipenetration” (mahāvyāpti, cf. TĀ 5.49), if this energy is transformed in the form of the rising kuṇḍalinī.\textsuperscript{214} Jayaratha comments 3.170-171 in this way:

\begin{itemize}
\item \textsuperscript{211} Cf. Vāc p. 180.
\item \textsuperscript{212} “That indeterminate consciousness (nirvikalpa saṁvid), however, which does not pervade undivided the various incompatible percepts like blue, yellow, etc. cannot be (considered to be) prior also to the endless determinate percepts such as blue, yellow, etc. brought about by its own efficacy, as for instance, a perception pinned totally to the blue. But, known by different names such as unmeṣa, pratibhā, etc. it does occur in the interval between two different determinate ideas or percepts, one that has just terminated and the other that is about to arise (astamitodesyat).” (PTV, ed. J. Singh, English translation, p. 93).
\item \textsuperscript{213} Cf. K, p. 140, fn. 8. — Silburn mentions here another meaning of the technical terms “fire” and “poison”: the contraction and expansion of energy during the ascent of kuṇḍalinī.
\item \textsuperscript{214} This interpretation is indicated by Silburn, cf. K, p. 15.
\end{itemize}
Viṣa is manifested in its reality when the fullness (pūrṇa) is revealed at the moment in which the distinction between the subject and object vanishes. Then, through the unifying friction (saṁghaṭṭa) appears the reality of the nectar (amṛta), the starting point of the unfolding (vikāsadaśāmaya).\(^{215}\)

Kṣemarāja indicates in his Pratyabhijñāhṛdaya (commentary to sūtra 18) as to which practice is meant to induce vahni and viṣa without directly mentioning the sexual context.\(^{216}\) It consists in a twofold movement of contraction (saṁkoca) and expansion (vikāsa) of the “power” (śaktisaṁkocavikāsa). The contraction is called vahni (fire). It is the conscious contraction of all the powers of breath, speech, thought and sense into one point. For this process, Kṣemarāja uses the metaphor of “the withdrawal of the legs of a tortoise into the interior” [of the armour plating].\(^{217}\) Silburn mentions that this “withdrawal” of these powers sometimes also occurs spontaneously during everyday life. Some dhāraṇās of the Vijñāna-Bhairava talk about it: one experiences something so intense — be it extreme rage or extreme fear, extreme effort (cf. VBh 118; 101) or extreme joy (cf. VBh 69-73) — that one is automatically within it with one’s full awareness. All powers of the senses are directed to this one point, and thoughts cease (nirvikalpa). The breath stops automatically and rushes into the flow of the “median way” (madhya-nāḍī or suṣumna),\(^{218}\) and one attains, in the case of vahni, a state of deep absorption (samādhi) with closed eyes. Viṣa is the countermovement, the unfolding of these powers by the sudden opening of all sense-organs: all powers of the

\(^{216}\) PHṛ, pp. 94-103; see the explanation in K, pp. 50-52.
\(^{217}\) Cf. PHṛ, commentary to sūtra 18 (PHṛ, p. 97).
\(^{218}\) On suṣumna see K, pp. 31f.
senses — of touching, seeing, smelling, tasting, hearing — are simultaneously directed towards touch, fragrance, sound, etc. One does not lose the contact with the inner reality — one experiences *samādhi* with open eyes. Kṣemarāja explains that this practice of inner absorption during the outer expansion of the senses is called *bhairavī-mudrā*.\(^{219}\) Viṣa is connected with the higher, rising *kuṇḍalinī* (*ūrdhva kuṇḍalinī*), while *vahni* is connected with “the lower *kuṇḍalinī*.” When *kuṇḍalinī* rises to the uppermost *cakra* called the *brahmārandhra* and touches it, one experiences “omnipenetration.”

Abhinavagupta says in his hymn “The Gift of Experience” (*Anubhavanivedana*) about *bhairavī-mudrā*:\(^{220}\)

> If a *yogī* has dissolved thought and breath within the inner object and directs his look unchanged outwards — seeing and yet not seeing — this attitude is the seal of Śiva (*śāmabhavī-mudrā*).  
> — *Anubhavanivedana* Vers 1ab

In chapter five of the *Tantrāloka* Abhinavagupta seems to describe the core of *bhairavī-mudrā* — the integration of the outer, sensual experience and the absorption into one’s own Self. We can recognize in these two verses the two movements of the gradual closing of the senses through “immersion” (because of the rising power of breath, cf. *VBh* 67) and the full activity of all senses, without losing this state of immersion:

---

219. *PHr*, p. 98. — Swami Lakshman Joo connects in his commentary of *VBh*, p. 77 *bhairavī-mudrā* with the “festival of union of *siddha* and *yogini*” (*yogini-melāpa*). He expounds: “*Bhairavī-mudrā* is to keep the eyes wide open without blinking. ( . . .) Just keep the eyes wide open and the breath within fixed. ( . . .) *Bhairavī-mudrā* is the ending point of *yogini-melāpa*. When *melāpa* is over then he enters in *bhairavī-mudrā*.” (*Vijñāna-Bhairava: The Practice of Centring Awareness*, op. cit., pp. 89f).

(126) Those who undergo the practice of enjoyment (bhogavidhi) of objects [of the senses], [undergo] sorrow (duḥkha) and happiness (sukha) which result from them yet don’t become involved in them (anāviśanta), those from whom doubts (śaṅkā) have vanished (galita) and whose mind (citta)\textsuperscript{221} is immersed (nimagna), they know the inner joy (saukhyam-anta) of the gradual ceasing (kṣaya) of the activity (vṛtti) [of the mind].

(127) The Self (ātman), i.e. one’s own nature (svabhāva), which is cit, the inner senses, the outer group of senses, whose functioning is dependent on these, the objects of the senses, pleasant (sukha) or otherwise — when all that is engaged, the yogi experiences the most evident appearance [of the reality] free from duality (bheda) and rests in it, wonderful with the rays, in fullness (pūrṇa). Gather this reality (tattva) in yourself! — TĀ 5.126-127

After paraphrasing this verse, Jayaratha cites the following in his commentary:

That one whose [mind] is constantly fixed inwardly (antar) and whose vision (ārṣṭi) is [simultaneously] fixed outwardly, [he] attains (aśnute) the highest level (param padam).\textsuperscript{222}

And he continues with a remarkable statement:

---

\textsuperscript{221} Citta: “limited, empirical consciousness.” The word is defined by Jaideva Singh in the following way: “the individual mind, the limitation of citi or Universal Consciousness manifested in the individual mind, consisting mainly of sattva, the mind of the māyā-pramātā.” (PHr, Glossary of Technical Terms, p. 163) He follows the definition of citta by Kṣemarāja in his Bodhavilāsa 4: “Citta is the contraction of citi.” (Cf. Padoux, “Cit”: Tāntrikābhidhānakośa II, p. 243).

\textsuperscript{222} TĀV, vol. 3, p. 1051. Rastogi and Dwivedi give as source of this verse Yogavāsiṣṭa.
According to that which was said before, though [engaged] in outer activity (vyāvahāra), [actually] one is nothing other than (mātra) in repose (viśrānti) within one’s own [self] (svātma), the highest (parama). One experiences the eminent (atiśaya) joyous astonishment (camatkāra).\textsuperscript{223} This is the meaning. Therefore, consisting of duality (bheda) [of the pair, of “inwardly” and “outwardly”], it has the characteristics of non-duality. [. . . ] Truly, this is the highest form of the complete expansion (visphurjitam) of the yogīs, the state of stability (avasthānam), in that they remain in the realm of difference (bheda) with the nature of non-difference (abhedarāpatatā).\textsuperscript{224}

In this way, the sexual act becomes an interiorized form of sexuality (caryākrama)\textsuperscript{225} which can result in the experience of one’s own Self: the sexual touch can lead to “the touch (sparśa) of anuttara-saṁvit.”

Dyczkowski comments on the expression sparśa in a passage in Bhāskara’s commentary of ŚS 2.7 in the following way, in brackets: “a subtle tactile sensation (sparśa) (which corresponds to the direct vision of supreme consciousness).”\textsuperscript{226} Here we

\textsuperscript{223.} Abhinavagupta presents in the ĪPVV the following definition: “Camatkārti means the act of a person savouring (bhuṣjānasya), that is, the bliss constituted by the full achievement of fruition” (ĪPVV II, p. 177; quoted from Torella, ĪPK, pp. 118f, fn. 23). It is the exceedingly great astonished enjoyment of the highest joy (ānanda), which is, together with cit, the nature of the innermost Self, one’s true nature. In the aesthetic context, in his Abhinavabharatī, Abhinavagupta defines camatkāra as the peak of aesthetic experience, the complete absorption into joy, unlimited and free of any dissatisfaction (cf. Vāc, p. 174, fn. 21).

\textsuperscript{224.} TĀV, vol. 3, pp. 1051f.


\textsuperscript{226.} Dyczkowski, Stanzas on Vibration, op. cit., p. 262.
are not interested in the particular context in which the word *sparśa* occurs, but rather in the way in which Dyczkowski comments on this word. It is instructive that even in a passage where “touch” is expressly used, he falls back on the sense of sight (vision) to denote the highest state. Almost uniformly in the Western history of thought was the sense of sight held to be the highest among the senses, and therefore was seen as more apt to describe the highest experience: the *visio Dei*, a glimpse of God, the mystical vision. But, in fact, the authors of Trika talk about touch in connection with the highest spiritual experience. While sight implies a distance and therefore a duality, the sense of touch is pervasive. Touching and being touched fall into one another. Through the organ of touch, the skin, two persons merge into one another, duality is overcome, at least for a few moments. The sense of touch is therefore especially fitting to characterize the state of “all-pervasion” (*mahāvyāpti*): if they are touched by the light of *cit*, of the Self, the innermost nature of everything, then *siddha* and *yoginī* touch the whole universe, the whole universe touches them, as in an unutterable embrace, which they experience within their embrace. At this point it should be clarified that according to Abhinavagupta the experience of *mahāvyāpti* is not limited to the interiorized sexual act (*caryākrama*), but can also be attained in other ways, alone.\(^\text{227}\)

**The “Touch of Ants” (Pipālikāsparśa): Tantrāloka 11.29-32 and Commentary**

To understand the passage 11.29-32, we have to delve deeply to glean its context. In chapter eleven, Abhinavagupta discusses the topic of *kalādhvan*, the highest and most subtle

\[^{227}\] Cf. *TĀ* 29.7, where Abhinavagupta distinguishes between six types of the “*kula* sacrifice” (*kulayāga*), whether based on “external reality, *śakti*, couple, the body, vital breath, mind.”
of the three “ways” (adhvan), of which the universe consists, unlike the “gross way” (bhuwanādhvan) — the way of the 108 worlds — and the “subtle way” (tattvādhvan) — the way of the 36 levels of reality (tattvas). Each of the three “ways” has for its part a gross, subtle and highest form (cf. TĀ 6.36). It is important to realize that it is not simply a conceptualization of reality. Abhinavagupta explicitly criticizes the interpretation that the “sixfold way” (ṣaḍadhvan) is simply a term for groups in which tattvas are pooled so that one is able to complete the initiation within a shortened version. Rather, it is “absolutely real” (TĀ 11.6-7). Here the spiritual role of the ṣaḍadhvan is mentioned: the master uses it during initiation (dīkṣā) in order to lead the disciple from the earth-tattva to Śiva (cf. TĀ 15; Svacchandatantra 4).

Kalādhvan consists of five kalās, “bounds,” “divisions,” “the boundaries” of the 36 tattvas. How can we understand this term? Abhinavagupta offers a key to understand kalādhvan in Tantrāloka 6.37: “Kalādhvan is clearly grounded on prāṇa (breath, the power of life, life).” In this way, the connection between kalādhvan and yogic practices (breathing practices), including its cosmological dimension, is evident (cf. 6.53ff).

In Tantrāloka 11.8 Abhinavagupta specifies five kalās:

— nivṛtti: the outermost bound, which contains the prthvī tattva (earth-tattva);230

228. The sixfold way divides into the three ways on the objective side (kalās, tattvas, and bhuvanas) and into the ways of varṇas, mantras and padas; cf. Vāc, pp. 330-71 (ch. 6).


230. Abhinavagupta defines prthvī tattva at the beginning of TĀ 9, in which he explains the tattvas: Prthvī tattva is to be understood as the highest universal nature of the manifold phenomena which are characterized by the properties of durability (dhṛti), of solidity
— pratiṣṭhā: contains 23 tattvas, from jala (water) up to prakṛti;
— vidyā: contains seven tattvas, from puruṣa up to māyā;
— śānta: contains four tattvas, from śuddhavidyā up to śakti;
— śāntātīta: contains the highest level of reality, śiva tattva.

Abhinavagupta explains that the four lower kalās correspond with the four cosmic spheres, which are denoted as “eggs” (aṇḍa). He defines aṇḍa as “cover” or “sheath” (āvaraṇa, TĀ 11.12b). Āvaraṇa is the term for the retinue which surrounds a deity in seven concentric circles.²³¹ From the context it becomes clear that Abhinavagupta means the “coverings” of the true, real nature of reality, i.e. Śiva or that tattva which is beyond the cosmic, universal “coverings” (as distinguished from the individual coverings, the kaṅcukas) and at the same time the essential nature of reality, that is, of all tattvas (cf. TĀ 6.1). At this point Abhinavagupta distinguishes between the 36th tattva (anāśritaśiva), which is traditionally seen as the highest, and a 37th and even 38th dimension of reality, which he newly introduces, without any Āgamic support. “Śivatattva is the void beyond void (śūnyātiśūnya), Anāśrita[Śiva]” (TĀ 11.21ab). It is the absolute

— (kāṭhinya) and of weight (garimā) and in this way belong to this level of the manifestation of Śiva (cf. TĀ 9.2-4). Accordingly all fluid “worlds” belong to the tattva of “water” in which the highest principle “water” is manifested (cf. TĀ 9.1). Kalās are very subtle powers which work respectively in different tattvas and belong together through them (cf. TĀ 11).

²³¹ Cf. Nandīśvarāvatāra — Recension of Nīḥsvāsāgama, which was followed in Kashmir (cf. Sanderson, Meaning in Tantric Ritual, op. cit., p. 19, fn. 11).
void in which — as Kṣemarāja defines it — Śiva in the form of Anāśritaśiva does not perceive the absolute unity of cit.232 At this point it should be clarified that this is not simply an abstract theological term or category, but rather that Abhinavagupta seems to be talking about a specific concrete level of spiritual experience. This becomes tangible through the characterization of the next stage: a higher dimension is the 37th tattva, denoted as “the highest Śiva” (paraśiva), “absolutely free” (svatantram), the “beautiful awakening” (bodha-sundaram, TĀ 11.21cd). If it is imagined as an object of experience, then the last reality, which never can become an object of perception, is represented by the 38th tattva. After these words, Abhinavagupta talks about sparśa:

Smell (gandha), taste (rasa) and form (rūpa),233 put in order according to their subtlety, have their support (dhāra) at the end of guṇa-tattva and at the end of māyā-tattva. Touch (sparśa), which always (sadā) participates in the subtle

232. Cidaikhyākhyaṭimāyānāśritaśivaparyāyaśūnyatiśūnyātmā; quoted from Vāc 311. — Anāśritaśiva means literally “Śiva not related” / “unrelated.” In the PTV (commentary on PT, verse 1) he is characterized as the 36th tattva (PTV, Sanskrit text: p. 7, translation: p. 20). Abhinavagupta expounds the difference between “Anāśritaśiva” and “the Highest Śiva” in the last of the sixteenth interpretations of anuttara very clearly: “Śiva” means the accepting (svākta) of the highest state, “Anāśritaśiva” is to witness the state with hesitation (śaṅkyamāna; cf. PTV, Sanskrit text: p. 10, translation: p. 25). Anāśritaśiva is only a part (bhāga) of the “Goddess” (devi; in the sense of citi; cf. PTV, commentary on PT, verse 3, Sanskrit text: p. 23, translation: p. 66), anāśrita tattva is the “seat” of the Highest Goddess, Parā (Sanskrit text: p. 43, translation: p. 108).

The Touch of Śakti

(saukṣmyabhāk), remains in principle (naya) at the end of śakti-tattva and is desired (spṛhayālavaḥ) by the yogī.234 But at the end of touch is saṁvitti, pure (śuddha), of the nature of the firmament (vyomarūpinī). Arisen (rūḍha) [there], one reaches the Highest (param) whose nature is the light [that is] its own [source] (svaprakāśātmikām).235

— TĀ 11.29-31

First Abhinavagupta talks about the “subtle elements” (tanmātra). He states an interesting order of precedence: gandha, rasa and rūpa belong to the “lower,” grosser dimensions of reality; even the highest of them still is found within the realm of māyā-tattva. Sparśa, on the other hand, already belongs to the subtler dimension, to the “pure principles” (śuddha tattva) of reality, above māyā, i.e. the level of Śakti (śakti tattva).

Abhinavagupta clarifies that sparśa denotes an experience for which yogīs yearn. What is this experience? From the whole context of chapter eleven we can see that it concerns the gradual dissolution (grasana) of the gross, contracted forms of the cosmic expansion of Śiva — starting with the tattva “earth” (prthvī) — in ever-subtler forms of his power, back to “Śiva.” The experience of sparśa seems to be a moment within the

234. Flood translates this passage differently: “By this the yogī is eternally cut off from desire.” (Gavin D. Flood, Body and Cosmology in Kashmir Śaivism, San Francisco: Mellen Research University Press, 1993, p. 285). Flood states that his translations are often based on Silburn’s translations. However, she translates here in a different way: “à laquelle aspire sans cesse le yogin” (Silburn, La Kunḍalinī, op. cit., pp. 165f), in the English translation: “ceaselessly yearned for by the yogin” (K, p. 139). In the text Flood talks about “the following passage from chapter 29 of the TA” (Flood, Body and Cosmology, op. cit., p. 285), while it is in fact chapter 11.

The Touch of Śakti

179

process of a withdrawal of the more and more gross manifestation of “Śiva.” On this level of Śiva, one recognizes everything as His expansion. Abhinavagupta describes these processes in both directions in detail in his *PTV*.\(^{236}\) From the context we can also see that this process happens within the *kalādhvan*, which is, according to Abhinavagupta, grounded in *prāṇa*. In this way we can conclude that — from the perspective of the individual — *sparśa* is part of a spiritual process which is based on the innermost power of the breath (*prāṇa*).

Jayaratha expounds upon the manner of “touch” in the following way: “*Sparśa* — like (*prāya*) the touch (*sparśa*) of crawling (*saṁcarat*) ants (*pipīlikā)*.\(^{237}\) And he quotes the *Svacchandatāntara*:\(^{238}\)

> As has been said: “After having crossed Śakti, then, O Goddess, she manifests herself as Vyāpinī (omnipenetrating) at the end of this (*taccheøe*). The experience (*anubhava*) which appears here is the touch (*sparśa*) like that of ants.”
> — *Svacchandatāntara* 4.384

The edition of the *Tantrālokaviveka* by Rastogi and Dwivedi gives the variant reading *tvakšeøe*, “at the end of the skin” (*tvak*). One could understand this reading to mean that the sensation of *sparśa* would occur at the highest of the five *cakras* in Trika, i.e. at *brahmarandhra*, “Brahman’s opening” at the


\(^{237}\) *TĀV*, vol. V, p. 2120.

The uppermost part of the skull. This would be in contradiction to
the description of Swami Lakshman Joo that this crawling
sensation occurs at the lowest *cakra, mūlādhāra*, and from there
wanders up the body. It may happen that different people
have this experience in different ways. In any event the
commentary of Kṣemarāja on *Svacchandatantra* 3.384 confirms
a different reading, which gives a different meaning:

The component of the *mantra* (*mantrāvayava*) which still
remains after the piercing of *śakti* (*śaktibheda*) is Vyāpinī. It
is the limb of the *mantra* which is denoted by the term Vyāpinī
(omnipenetrating) because it penetrates every *tattva* up to
the end of Śakti. So this component of the *mantra* is called
Vyāpinī. *Taccheøe vyāpinī bhavet* (it is Vyāpinī at the end of
that) is the clear reading. Because sound (*śabda*) has calmed
the emergence of the experience, the appearance of touch
(*sparśaprathārāpa*) is like the movement of ants (*pipīlikāketi*).
From *pipīlikānām* (ants), [however] the word (*śabda) nām is
absent. This was the doing of Īśvara.

That means that the plural “ants” is the correct reading; he
bases this argument on the authority of the Lord (*īśvara*). What
is the meaning of this highly technical passage? When
Kṣemarāja talks about the “components of the *mantra,*” he
refers to the twelve main “energies” (*kalā*) of the *praṇava mantra om*, as described in *Svacchandatantra, Netratantra* and other texts.
These twelve “energies” can be understood as twelve
“movements” of *kuṇḍalinī*,239 or stages in the rising of *kuṇḍalinī*.  
Within the framework of the term *uccāra* (from *uccār*, “to rise,
emit, utter”) in reference to the *mantra om*, the Tantras reflect
the rising of the power of breath accompanied by a sonic
vibration.240 These twelve stages are in ascending order:

1. akāra (A)
2. ukāra (U)
3. makāra (M)
4. bindu (point)
5. ardhacandra (half-moon)
6. nirodhikā (the hindering)
7. nāda (sound)
8. nādānta (the end of sound)
9. śakti
10. vyāpinī (the penetrating)
11. samanā (“with thoughts,” the mental)
12. unmanā (“without thoughts,” the transmental)

They denote stages of the cosmic emanation — movements of the “highest kunḍalinī” (parakunḍalinī) — and, at the same time, stages of the resorption of this cosmic manifestation of Śiva, in the form of the spiritual, yogic process, the rising of kunḍalinī.241 From our passage Tantrāloka 11.29-31 and its commentary, we can see that the experience of sparśa occurs during the rise of kunḍalinī at the stage of Śakti. Afterwards, “at the end of touch,” there is saṁvit or cit, of the nature of light (prakāśa) without any outer source, here described as vyoman (firmament), as void.

After the word sparśa, Jayaratha explains the next word of the verse (TĀ 11.30):

“Participator in the subtle” (saukṣmyabhāk) — it is perceptible neither as gross (sthūla) nor as subtle (sūkṣma), as somebody says (ko ’pītyuktam). Therefore, it is the highest means (paramupāya).242

241. See Padoux, Vāc.
Afterwards Abhinavagupta quotes the following verse from the *Spandakārikās* (3.10):

> From that the point (*bindu*) arises, from that sound (*nāda*), from that form (*rūpa*), from that taste (*rasa*). These stir up (*kṣobha*), but not touch (*sparśa*). — *TĀ* 11.32

Jayaratha comments:

> The *yogīs* — having already uprooted the sense of identification of the “I” with the body and having aimed towards the highest principle (*paratattva*) — experience without any delay (*acirāt*) the “perfections” (*siddhis*)243 as manifestations (*abhivyakti*) of *bindu*, *nāda*, etc. as well as forms, if they are [born] out of hindrances (*āsādana*). However, they occur through a state of agitation (*kṣobhakatvena*), but touch (*sparśa*) does not. [ . . . ] Form (*rūpa*) one sees even in darkness, i.e. the vision (*darśana*) of the visible reality. One experiences something like taste (*rasa*) even in the absence of a substance, like the taste of nectar (*amāta*), which one enjoys. What then is the proof (*pramāṇa*) that one experiences these elements, and that it is not a mistake to long for this touch (*sparśasya spṛhaṇīyatvatvam*)? To this doubt he answers: [the next verse of *TĀ* follows]

As the highest Lord has already said in *Śrīpūrva* (=*Mālinīvijayottara*): “The supportive (*dhārikā*) [power], the nourishing (*āpyāyinī*), the awakening (*boddhrī*), the sanctifying (*pavitrī*), the granting of space (*avakāśadā*)” — with these words the essential own nature is denoted, which consists in the “cessation” (*nivṛtti*) and others. — *TĀ* 11.33-34ab

Obviously, with the quotation of *Spandakārikās* 3.10 Abhinavagupta underlines the special rank of *sparśa* in this

243. The eight “yogic powers.”
spiritual process. What does it mean? It deals with subtle sensations which occur during this process (during meditation) as hindrances on the way to the pure state of saṁvit, whose nature is void. Silburn describes it in this way: “... strange luminous dots, smells, savours and sounds arising unexpectedly as a result of deep absorption.”\textsuperscript{244} Swami Lakshman Joo explains that these experiences of the subtle elements occur at the beginning of the spiritual way, at the stage of exercise with breath, prāṇāyāma. But he also includes sparśa in this list:

He [the yogī] sees divine figures and wonderful scenes where celestial beings of wonderful beauty move about. He tastes divine juice and smells divine smell. He has very wonderful experiences of all these. But his breath continues going in and coming out. He hears very beautiful and melodious tunes. . . . He also experiences tender and soft touch. Similarly, divine tastes and divine smells pass his way. But all these things are nothing but obstacles in the path of yoga. These divine experiences of sense objects distract his attention from the path.\textsuperscript{245}

Patañjali describes these phenomena in his Yogasūtras:\textsuperscript{246}

From that [knowledge of the puruṣa] arise prescience (pratibhā), supernatural hearing (śravaṇa), feeling (vedana), seeing (ādarśa), tasting (āsvāda) and smelling (vārtā).

— Yogasūtras III.36

\textsuperscript{244.} K, p. 139.

\textsuperscript{245.} Kaul “Kamal” (ed.), Awakening of Supreme Consciousness, op. cit., pp. 27f.

\textsuperscript{246.} Cf. the translation in Swāmi Hariharānanda Āranya, Yoga Philosophy, op. cit., p. 312.
Vyāsa says in his commentary: “From *vedana*, the divine sense of touch is felt.”\(^\text{247}\) In *Yogasūtras* III.37 Patañjali characterizes these phenomena as “impediments to absorption (*samādhi*).”\(^\text{248}\)

Unlike this yoga-tradition, *Spandakārikās* 3.10 does not count *sparśa* among the hindrances on the way to the highest state. The reason is that the appearance of *sparśa* is not connected with “agitation” like the subtle (Silburn: “strange”) sensations of sounds, smells, etc. which occur at this stage of meditation.

Interesting is the clear characterization of this *sparśa* as a bodily sensation “like crawling ants.” As we have seen in the introduction, we already find this description in the Tantras:

Closing all the apertures of the senses, by the slow upward rise of the Energy of Breath one feels a touch like the movement of ants (*pipīla-sparśa-velāyām*). At that time the supreme joy is revealed. — *Vijñāna-Bhairava*, verse 67\(^\text{249}\)

As we have seen in *Tantrāloka* 11.30f, *sparśa* occurs in the moment before the attainment of the highest state, the “supreme joy” (*paramam sukham*) — or, as Abhinavagupta says, the pure state of *saṁvit*, of the nature of light. From this equivalence we learn that *saṁvit*, the Self, the essential nature of everything, is supreme joy and light, a condensed mass of *cit* and ānanda (*cidānanda-ghana*; cf. *maṅgala-śloka* of the *Pratyabhijñāḥdaya*).\(^\text{250}\)

On the basis of *Vijñāna-Bhairava* 67 we can see the concrete process which leads to the experience of *sparśa* and this state

\(^247\) Ibid.

\(^248\) Ibid., p. 313.

\(^249\) *Vijñāna-Bhairava: The Practice of Centring Awareness*, op. cit., p. 73. Here *sparśa* is translated with “sensation.”

\(^250\) PHṛ, p. 45.
The Touch of Śakti

of saṁvit. It is clarified with the help of the commentary by an experienced yogī, Swami Lakshman Joo. It consists in the following steps:

1. The outflow of the power of the senses is gradually calmed; that is, the fivefold flow of the power or the “light” of the senses in the form of the tanmātras — the power of hearing (śabda), of touching (sparśa), of seeing (rūpa), of tasting (rasa) and smelling (gandha) — are stilled.\(^{251}\)

2. The gradual calming takes place by the “rising power of the breath,” the so-called “vertical breath” (udāna). Swami Lakshman Joo defines it as “elevated energy of prāṇa-śakti”, i.e. “[ . . . ] one-pointed prāṇa-śakti. When prāṇa-śakti is without thought, without movement of thought [ . . . ]. It is real breath, but breath without any movement of breath.”\(^{252}\) Here it is important to see that he distinguishes this stage from prāṇa-kūṇḍalinī.

The condition necessary for prāṇa-kūṇḍalinī to begin to rise is: “when madhya-dhāman is everywhere, then kūṇḍalinī rises.”\(^{253}\) Madhya-dhāman, the “realm of the centre,” is a synonym for suṣumnā. By way of the dissolution of thoughts brought about by one-pointedness, e.g. by the awareness on the one point between the ingoing and outgoing breaths, “the centre unfolds” (madhye vikāsite, VBh 26). It unfolds until one realizes that it is “all,” the universal centre, “the light (prakāśa) between being and non-being” (bhāvābhāva, TĀ 1.84).

\(^{251}\) Cf. Lakshman Joo, Vijñāna-Bhairava, op. cit., p. 73 (commentary on VBh, p. 67).

\(^{252}\) Ibid.

\(^{253}\) Ibid., p. 74.
3. When kuṇḍalinī begins slowly to rise, the “touch of ants” (pipīlikāsparśa) occurs. Swami Lakshman Joo describes the sensation in this way: “You feel the sensation of the movement of ants, moving from bottom to top in your body . . .”

4. One experiences the highest joy.

Now it becomes clearer why the sensation of the “touch of ants” is longed for by a yogī: it is the sign that kuṇḍalinī rises.

Let us have a look at the particular stages: udāna is one of the five forms of prāṇa: prāṇa (outgoing breath), apāna (ingoing breath), samāna (equal breath), udāna (rising breath) and vyāna (omnipenetrating breath). Utpaladeva briefly describes the functioning of these five forms of prāṇa in Īśvarapratyabhijñākārikā III. 2.19-20 and commentary (vṛtti):

— The individual, the limited Self who identifies itself with prāṇa in the form of inhalation and exhalation corresponds with the wakeful state (jāgrat) and sleep (svapna). It is the common, dualistic form of breathing and perception.

— When inhalation, denoted as the “moon” (candra) and exhalation, denoted as the “sun” (sūrya) become equal (sāmye) as day and night in the equinox (viśuvatīva), then the prāṇa is called samāna.

— After the union of inhalation and exhalation, when the breath flows up the “median way” (madhyāmārga), it is called udāna. This corresponds with the fourth state (turīya).

254. Ibid.
255. Ibid.
The highest breath is vyāna, whose essence is “all.” It corresponds with the state “beyond the fourth” (turīyāttīta), without spatio-temporal limitations. In this state the power of breath stops to flow and enters the state of absolute fullness (pūrṇa). In both states the power of breath (prāṇa-śakti) appears as “similar to the supreme Lord.” (Īśvarapratyabhijñākārikā III. 2.20 v)

Despite the technical language, it becomes clear that the different states of prāṇa result in different states of the person. With the help of the description from Silburn, also both scholar and practitioner, this transformation of the breath becomes more clear:

256. In meditation one concentrates upon the point where exhalation arises and inhalation ends — the void in which both rest. Thereby the breath becomes interiorized and loaded with power, and it rushes into the “median way” (suṣumnā). There, inhalation and exhalation neutralize each other, vanish and make way for the “equal breath” (samāna). In it the power is accumulated and rises as “vertical breath” (udāna), then as ārdhva kuṇḍalinī or prāṇa-śakti. Its rising from cakra to cakra in the suṣumnā (median

257. Cf. VBh, p. 25: “O Bhairavī, by focusing one’s awareness on the two voids [at the end] of the internal and external breath, thereby the glorious form of Bhairava is revealed through Bhairavī.” (Vijñāna-Bhairava: The Practice of Centring Awareness, op. cit., p. 22). Bhairavī is a name of the Goddess (or Śakti), the consort of Bhairava.

258. Silburn explains cakra (wheel) as part of the “subtle physiology” (cf. K, pp. 25-33). It is a vibratory centre, located along the central axis. “The cakras appear to be centres of power where the entire energy first concentrates and then radiates.” (K, p. 31). Trika acknowledges five main wheels: (1) root support (mūlādharā), (2) navel centre (nābhi-cakra), (3) heart centre (ḥṛdaya-cakra), (4) kaṇṭha
way)\textsuperscript{259} “[. . . ] brings forth the melting of all duality.”\textsuperscript{260}

When the power of breath spontaneously rises from the heart to the highest centre, \textit{brahmarandhra}, then it becomes the “all-pervasive breath” (\textit{vyāna}).

In a private lecture on \textit{kundalinī} in 1972, Swami Lakshman Joo describes in detail what are the conditions for the experience of the “touch of ants” (\textit{pipīlikāsparśa}). There are the following steps:

1. One concentrates without pause on the centre between two thoughts or inhalation and exhalation, or on the point between sleeping and being awake.

2. The breath revolves only around this one point, moves only at one point, and goes neither in nor out for 30 seconds.

3. If the awareness on the centre is maintained, then the already transformed breath rushes down in \textit{sūṣumnā} on the right side. It rushes down to the lowest \textit{cakra}, \textit{mūlādhāra}, close to the rectum, at the right side.

4. At the \textit{mūlādhāra}, one feels a crawling sensation for only two seconds.

\hspace{1cm} (at the back of the throat) and (5) the point between the eyebrows (\textit{bhrūmadhyā}). Finally the rising energies expand to \textit{brahmarandhra} at the crown of the skull.

\textsuperscript{259} Silburn underlines that the (unavoidable) expression “‘way’ — like “channel” (\textit{nāḍī}) — should not give the image of a static conduit of the energy; rather, it denotes the flow of the energy within the void (cf. \textit{K}, p. 26, fn. 2): “. . . being empty, it does not offer any obstruction, for it is only in the void that the breath vibrates and becomes conscious again, thus recovering its universal essence.” (\textit{K}, p. 26)

\textsuperscript{260} Abhinavagupta, \textit{ĪPV} on \textit{ĪPK} III. 2.20.
Swami Lakshman Joo explains:

Crawling means ecstasy. It is blissful crawling. It is just the crawling when union of man and woman is to take place, I mean the flow of seminal fluid, the climax is to take place. In that moment is the crawling, the beginning of intense pleasure takes place there. But there, that crawling is strengthening [ . . . ]. So it is why sexuality is put just to divert your attention from cit kuṇḍalinī, so that you can maintain without cit kuṇḍalinī in this world, you can maintain to live . . .. While losing that sexuality, cit kuṇḍalinī rises at the same time. [ . . . ] This sensation takes place only for a few seconds, not more. Then it rises. Cit kuṇḍalinī rises in one flash. When it rises, one gets absolutely blissful existence. It can’t be described. The happiness is like sexual happiness, but when you compare the sexual happiness with that happiness, it will be one million parts less. So he gets intensity of that bliss, ānanda, ecstasy, more than ecstasy, more than bliss. And at the same time he realizes the reality of Self, his nature: “I am, really I am, I am only bliss, ānanda, cit.”

This important description makes it clear:

— Swami Lakshman Joo emphasizes both the close connection between this experience and that of orgasm, as well as how they remain distinct. He identifies the “crawling sensation” with the start of the orgasm. It is a very short sensation. It appears at

the lowest cakra, *mūlādhāra*, at the base of the spine or of the sexual organs (*kulamūla*). In the traditional conception, *kuṇḍalinī* rests there, coiled up in three and a half coils. The sensation spreads, rising up through the body.

The process is distinguished from that described in *V Bh 67*: There *kuṇḍalinī* rises very slowly in the form of *prāṇa kuṇḍalinī*, here in the form of *cit kuṇḍalinī* it rises in a flash from the lowest to the uppermost *cakra*. This becomes evident when Swami Lakshman Joo describes the rise of *prāṇa kuṇḍalinī*: “*Prāṇa kuṇḍalinī* takes place in the same way like *cit kuṇḍalinī*: slipping, rushing down in central vein (*suṣumnā*), and reaching the *mūlādhāra cakra* and causing the crawling sensation there, for one or two seconds. Sensation is over, finished, that crawling sensation at the state of rectum.” He describes afterwards how by the slow rise of *prāṇa kuṇḍalinī* one *cakra* after another is set rotating with high speed, beginning with *mūlādhāra* up to the *bhrūmadhyā* between the eyebrows.

What is the cause for this sensation of “the touch of ants”? Silburn explains it with the vibration of the *cakras*, which are put into movement by the rising energy. But the description of her teacher, Swami Lakshman Joo, makes clear that the sensation of *sparśa* occurs first, at the beginning of the rise of *kuṇḍalinī*, and only then the *cakras* are set rotating and

---

262. Cf. *K*, p. 27. — Jayaratha uses the expression *kulamūla*, e.g. in his commentary on *TĀ* 5.94-95 (*TĀV*, vol. III, p. 1022).


vibrating. At the same time it becomes obvious that the sensation of sparśa is connected with the beginning of the rise of the power, as well as with the sexual experience during the beginning of the rising motion towards orgasm.

The “Touch of Fullness” (Pūrṇatāsparśa): Tantrāloka 5.100-108

In chapter 5 of the Tantrāloka Abhinavagupta uses the expression sparśa within an important context: the proceeding to the “highest state of pervasion (vyāpti)” which is reserved for the “great yogī” (mahāyogī, cf. TĀ 5.99). The “great pervasion” (mahāvyāpti) occurs when the identification with a self (ātmā) which is not the Self disappears and one attains one’s own true nature (cf. TĀ 5.106ab-107cd). This state is connected with certain spiritual phenomena. In the next verse (107ab-108cd) Abhinavagupta quotes the MVT 11.35,265 which gives a list of “the Five” (pañcamā): ānanda (bliss), udbhava (jumping), kampa (trembling), nidrā (spiritual sleep), and ghūṛṇī (vibrant whirling). One could denote them as five “signs of immersion” (āveśa).266 In Tantrāloka 5.111 Abhinavagupta connects each state with a certain part of the subtle body: ānanda with the lower triangle (trikoṇa) in mūlādhāra; udbhava with kanda, a place five fingers below the navel; kampa with the heart-cakra (hrd); nidrā with tālu, also called lambikā, at the back of the vault of the palate;267 and ghūṛṇī with the inner dvādaśānta, called brahmārandhra, at the crown of the skull. Silburn states about this connection:

Mystical experiences and significant phenomena occur in rapid succession as the corresponding centres are affected

265. MTV, p. 77.
and the *kunḍalinī* energy begins to spread through the entire being of the *yogin*. When she saturates the whole body, absolute bliss prevails, but as long as she remains confined to one centre, the way is not clear and certain phenomena occur. [. . . ] As Abhinavagupta further explains, these experiences are nothing but the reactions of a *yogin* in contact with plenitude (*pūrṇatāsparśa*). The reactions [. . . ] cease as soon as one becomes identified with Reality.268

From Silburn’s description it becomes very clear that *sparśa* denotes the highest experience possible, before one is identical with “Reality,” as she says, or *anuttara*, the “Highest,” as Abhinavagupta would say, where the differences between experiencer, experience and experienced vanish.

Abhinavagupta uses the term *sparśa* in connection with the first sign, *ānanda*:

[He/she] who wants to enter (*vivikṣoḥ*) the highest way (*pare pathi*) through meditation, through means which reside in the body (*dehagata*), experiences bliss (*ānanda*) by a touch of fullness (*pūrṇatāsparśa*). — TĀ 5.100cd-101ab

### A Note on “Fullness” (*pūrṇatā*)

In the texts of the non-dualistic Śaivism of Kashmir, the term “fullness” (*pūrṇatā, pūrna*) plays an important role. It is one of the prime characteristics attributed to the “Highest” (*anuttara*). Abhinavagupta says in *Tantrāloka* 1.108ab: “Such is Śiva, the highest (*paramah Śiva*), whose nature is fullness (*pūrna*).” Already in *Vijñāna-Bhairava*, Absolute Reality is characterized by fullness: “[. . . ] the one who knows that *Brahman* is always full (*paripūrna*) remains happy” (*VBh* 125).269 In the same Tantra

the state of fullness is characterized in the following way:\textsuperscript{270}

(14) This state of Bhairava is free from the limitations of space, time and form. It is not particularized by a specific place or designation. In reality, it is inexpressible, because it cannot be described.

(15) It is filled with the bliss of one’s own experience, and it is beyond the realm of thought. This state which is always full is the state of Bhairavî who is Bhairava himself.

(16) His body of glory should be known as immaculate, all-inclusive fullness. In this supreme reality, who can be the object of worship and who is there to be pleased? 

— VBh 14–16

This state of fullness is identified with the “highest goddess” (\textit{parà devî}, cf. VBh 17). From this perspective “the touch of fullness” can be understood as the touch of Śakti (\textit{śaktisparśa}). Anuttara is fullness, denoted by the phoneme “A,” the unity of all powers, the non-differentiation of all forms of emanation. Abhinavagupta says in the fifteenth interpretation of the word \textit{anuttara} in the \textit{Parâtriśikāvivaraṇa}:

\begin{quote}
A is the energy (\textit{kalà}) who is above the range of \textit{māyā} (\textit{amāyīya}), beyond hearing (\textit{aśrauta}),\textsuperscript{271} uncreated (\textit{naisargika}), of the form of joyful astonishment (\textit{camatkārarūpa}) regarding its own waveless ocean of \textit{cit}, resting in the great light (\textit{mahāprakāśaviśrānti}). It spreads from the first to the last level (\textit{bhūmi}) [of emanation], the state of fullness (\textit{paripūrṇa}) of the I (\textit{aham}) in a single perfect reflection (\textit{āmarśa}) of the universe (\textit{viśva}), the shining and vibrating expansion (\textit{ullāsa}) of its power (\textit{śakti}).\textsuperscript{272}
\end{quote}

\textsuperscript{270} Ibid., pp. 13f.

\textsuperscript{271} Jaideva Singh translates \textit{aśrauta} with “not found in Śrutiśāstra (i.e. in the Vedic tradition)” (\textit{PTV}, p. 24).

In a non-dualistic experience of reality, “fullness” is not only the nature of the Highest, separated and far from oneself, but is a state which is always present and whose experience is to be reached. It is the state of anuttara, the “highest fullness,” as it is expressed in Vijñāna-Bhairava 148:

If anyone is established in any of the ways [described here], what he experiences is fulfilled day by day, until his spiritual satisfaction reaches its utmost fullness (atyanta-pūrṇatā).273

Then every situation, whatever one experiences, is pervaded by this fullness, by “Bhairava.”274 One of these situations is the sexual experience, as Abhinavagupta states, in the context of his reflection about the esoteric meaning of the phoneme “S”:

Fullness (pūrṇatā), the principle (tattva) of passion (kāma), is experienced during the union (saṁghaṭṭa). — TĀ 3.170ab

Where is this “touch of fullness” experienced? It is the contact of a cakra with the vibrating power of the rising kuṇḍalinī, as Jayaratha states:

In whichever best (vara) cakra one experiences the joy (āhālaḍa) of the touch (sparṣa) of the unsheathed (nirvṛtti) [state].275
In this way Silburn expounds upon the experience of joy through the “touch of fullness”: it appears when the “lower triangle” (trikona) in the lowest cakra (mūlādhāra) is touched by the “fullness.” The lower triangle in the root centre, called the trikona, is distinguished from the inner dvādaśānta (urdhva-dvādaśānta) or brahmardhra, in which a triangle, called triśula, is also imagined. Gorakṣa locates the lower triangle “between the anus and the sexual organ”; in its centre rests the kuṇḍalini energy, “the coiled one.”

Silburn clarifies that this experience of joy, connected with the lowest cakra, represents a lower stage. It is experienced by somebody who:

[ . . . ] despite his earnest desire to do so, fails to penetrate into the way of the Supreme Reality. He has already discovered the interiority of the Self, he dwells in the fourth state, but the bliss flooding through him should not be mistaken for the bliss of the fully-unfolded kuṇḍalini, since it is still related to the lower centre — trikona, or mūlādhāra. At this stage, there is only a peaceful state, a self-awareness filled with wonder (camatkāra) free of dualizing thought (vikalpa).

Here it is important to see the distinction between the experience of the Self (turīya, the “fourth state” of absorption)
and of Śiva in the universe, associated with the fully-unfolded kūṇḍalinī (turīyātīta, “beyond the fourth state”) — or, in other words, the states of the merger of everything into the Self (ātmavyāpti) and the turning of this Self-pervasion into “divine pervasion” (śīvavyāpti), where all things fuse into Paramaśiva, “[ . . . ] where the divine essence is perceived as all-pervading.”

Silburn’s description is confirmed by the commentary of Jayaratha on Tantrāloka 5.100cd-104ab. He clarifies that the experience of ānanda is a lower, preliminary stage of the spiritual experiences connected with the unfolding of kūṇḍalinī, before the other “signs” occur (udbhava, kampa, nidrā, ghūrṇi). He comments on the expression pūrṇatā-sparśa in the verse as follows: “[ . . . ] in the beginning (prathamam) on the grounds of mere eagerness (aunmukhya-mātrāt) but not with immersion into that (na tu tadāveśāt).” One could perhaps interpret his statement in this way: the experience of “the touch of fullness” occurs at the beginning of the process when there is the proper intention, but without any deep or complete absorption. Therefore, sparśa here seems to be used in a relative way, in the sense of “only a touch” of fullness, expressing the

282. “All the categories of the universe (from the material elements up to the highest levels) have merged into the Self, which is called ātmavyāpti, so that the entire universe abides within the Self of the yogin who himself rests in his own Essence.” (K, p. 59) There begins the process of equalization, identification with the Real, the final stage, called “divine pervasion” (śīvavyāpti). — On the difference between ātmavyāpti and śīvavyāpti see Kṣemarāja, ŚSV 3.7.
preliminary character of this experience, before the complete equalization with the “fullness” occurs at the highest stage.

Contrary to Silburn, who connects the experience of the “touch of fullness” with the state of the “fourth” (turīya), Swami Lakshman Joo connects it with “deep sleep” (suṣupti), a stage of absorption before turīya, when he talks about the five states (jāgrat, svapna, suṣupti, turīya, turīyātīta) of the “individual subjective body of Śiva”:285 “The touch of one’s self was found in sound sleep.”286 According to Swami Lakshman Joo, yogīs call this state rūpastha, “grounded in one’s own self.”287 Only the state “beyond the fourth” (turīyātīta) is the state of absolute fullness.288

But, is it legitimate to connect these states during the rise of kunḍalinī with the five states of “waking,” “sleep,” “deep sleep,” “the fourth” and “beyond the fourth”? The tradition289 distinguishes the meaning of these five states for “worldly” people, yogīs and “enlightened ones” (jñānins). In this way suṣupti is, for a “worldly” person, deep sleep, a state of consciousness without knowledge of any object. With regard to the yogic experience, suṣupti represents a phase in deep absorption (samādhi) where the difference between subject and object is dissolved and one touches one’s own non-dual nature. At this stage, jñānins are in the state of the “great pervasion”

286. Lakshman Joo, Kashmir Śaivism, op. cit. (Audio Study Set).
287. Ibid.
288. Ibid.
289. Lakshman Joo, Kashmir Śaivism, op. cit. (Audio Study Set, CD 7).
(mahāvyāpti), in which one experiences everything as penetrated by the Self. Swami Lakshman Joo attributes the different states to the different dimensions of the divine power, kuṇḍalinī:

- jāgrat and svapna to the realm of the “lower power” (aparāśakti),
- suṣupti to the realm of the “transcendent-immanent power” (parāparāśakti),
- turīya to the realm of the “highest power” (parāśakti).²⁹⁰

We already find the connection between the process of the rise of kuṇḍalinī and the five states with Utpaladeva. With regard to the transformation of breath, he attributes the state of “deep sleep” (suṣupti) to “the equal breath” (samāna, cf. ĪPK III. 2.19-20), the phase in the kuṇḍalinī process before the “fourth” (turīya) state, that is, before the rise of the vertical breath (udāna) in the suṣumnā and the rise of kuṇḍalinī. This fits the statement of Silburn that the experience of ānanda, as a result of the “touch of fullness” (pūrṇatā-sparśa), should not be confused with the impact of the fully-unfolded kuṇḍalinī. However, it does not fit her statement in the same passage that one is already in the state of turīya.

To summarize: the term pūrṇatā-sparśa denotes a preliminary experience. One only verges on the “fullness” which is the nature of the Highest; one is only grazed by fullness in this state. Only in the next state does one not lose one’s awareness of one’s own true nature — fullness, unlimitedness, joy, light, which is the “Goddess” (Śakti) Herself:

The Bhairava-state, the experience (anubhava) of the bliss (ānanda) of [one’s] non-difference from the universe

²⁹⁰ Ibid.
(bharitakārā) alone is Bhairavī, the self of Bhairava.
— VBh 15.291

Sparśa as Consonant

The word sparśa denotes the 25 consonants of the Sanskrit alphabet, comprising the greatest group of the 50 phonemes (varṇas). They are denoted by “touch” because the particular organ (karaṇa) — the tongue, the lip — has to touch the place of articulation to form the sound.292 The consonants are divided into five classes according to the place where the organs of articulation (the palate, tongue, upper lip, lower lip or teeth) touch each other: gutturals (ka-varga), palatals (ca-varga), cerebrals (ṭa-varga), dentals (ta-varga) and labials (pa-varga).

The consonants form part of a complex Tāntric philosophy of phonemes, which are denoted as “the little mothers” (māṭṛkā) from whom the world emerges. This doctrine is revealed by Abhinavagupta in the Tantrāloka and PTV under the name varṇa-parāmarśa293 and is traditionally denoted as māṭrkā cakra (the wheel of the mothers). In this doctrine, the 36 tattvas are represented by the 50 letters of the Sanskrit alphabet. The 36th


293. Padoux translates varṇaparāmarśa with “phonematic awareness” (Vāc, p. 228). Parāmarśa is the act of awareness, of self-recognition. Jayaratha uses the word parāmarśa for the recognition of the “I” (aham), the full recognition of one’s true nature (pūrṇahantā), “in the form of the pure radiance of the Self” (Jayaratha, commentary on TĀ 3.203-204).
The Touch of Śakti

tattva, Śiva, is represented by the 16 vowels from A to Ṣ. The śakti-tattva, the universe of the 35 tattvas which is a “reflection” (pratibimba) of śiva-tattva, is represented by the other phonemes, especially the consonants. The doctrine of mātrkā cakra aims at the fundamental assertion that Śiva and Śakti are in permanent union. The Highest rests in its own light, in the unity and non-differentiation of the whole reality, in fullness (the Śiva-aspect), and at the same time manifests itself in the plurality of the universe (the Śakti-aspect), within its own unity and without diminishing its fullness.

The emanation of the phonemes (parāmarśodaya-krama) is described by Abhinavagupta in Tantrāloka 3.67-200ab. Jayaratha summarizes it in a long commentary on Tantrāloka 3.67, where Abhinavagupta talks about kuṇḍalinī: anuttara, the highest reality (para tattva), light (prakāśa), the unnameable (anākhya) which cannot be denoted by any definite designation like “Śiva” or “Śakti,” is called akula or avaraṇa (without phonemes). When anuttara longs for the emanation of the universe, it emanates in itself Śiva and Śakti as parā or kaulikī. From the union (sāmarasya) of Śiva and Śakti, from their form as a pair (yāmala), from their intensive pulsating touch or embrace (saṁghaṭṭa)294 the emission of the universe arises: the powers of will (icchāśakti), of knowledge (jñānaśakti) and of action (kriyāśakti). From these three powers, together with

294. From saṁghaṭṭa, “to strike or clasp or rub together, knead, bruise, to strike against, touch” (cf. MW, p. 1130). The root ghaṭṭ means: “to rub, touch, shake, cause to move, stir around” (cf. MW, p. 375). The expression of Jayaratha in his commentary on 3.68 therefore literally means: “the unified frictional movement of the nature of vibration” (spandarūpata svātmocchalattā ityarthāḥ, TĀV, vol. II, p. 433). Jayaratha connects the union of Śiva and Śakti with the sexual act (caryākrama) of man and woman, in which emission (visarga) appears through joy (ānanda) in the pulsating union (saṁghaṭṭa) (ibid.).
citśakti and ānandaśakti, the phonemes of the emanation emerge. In short, it is the movement of the supreme *kuṇḍalinī* (parakuṇḍalinī) which brings the universe into existence, in the form of the emanation of the universal phonic energy.\textsuperscript{295} Kṣemarāja clarifies this connection between Śakti and the inner nature and power of the phonemes by saying that “[...] the nature of the energy of the phonemes (*māṭyāk*) is none other than that of the supreme word (*parāvāksakti*) of the supreme Bhairava ( [...]”).\textsuperscript{296}

In *Tantrāloka* 3.148cd-162ab Abhinavagupta describes in what way the consonants appear in this process of the “phonematic” emanation of reality.

According to the doctrine of *māṭyāk cakra*, as summarized by Swami Lakshman Joo, the lowest *tattvas* — the five elements (*mahābhūtas*) — appear with the gutturals from *ka* to *ña*, created by citśakti and ānandaśakti. The five subtle elements (*tanmātras*) appear with the palatals *ca* to *ña*, created by icchāśakti. The *tattvas* of the five organs of action (*karmendriya*) — of procreation, excretion, motion, grasping and speech — appear with the cerebrals from *ṭa* to *ṭa*, created by Anāśritaśiva. The five sense-organs (*jñānendriyas*) — the nose, tongue, eye, skin and ear — appear with the dentals from *ta* to *na*. The five *tattvas* of the cogito-emotional organ (*manas*), the intellect (*buddhi*), the I-sense (*ahāṃkāra*), “nature” (*prakṛti*)\textsuperscript{297} and “ego

\begin{footnotes}
\item[295] See *Vāc*, p. 126. — Padoux underlines that this universal movement of *kuṇḍalinī* is analogous to the movement of *kuṇḍalinī* in the yogic process, which has therefore also a cosmic aspect (ibid.).
\item[296] *ŚSV* 2.3, quoted from *Vāc*, p. 130.
\item[297] *Prakṛti*: “making or placing before or at first; the original or natural form or condition of anything; original or primary substance; origin; nature, character; nature (distinguished from *puruṣa*),” etc. (cf. *MW*, p. 654).
\end{footnotes}
connected with subjectivity” (*puruṣa*)[^298] appear with the labials from *pa* to *ma*. With the labials, the emanation of the universe ends (cf. *TĀ* 3.150ab). The 25 consonants in this way represent the Highest in its manifest expansion in the form of the phenomenal world which is recognizable with the senses and organs of cognition:

This recognizable (*jñeya rūpa*) in fact does not extend beyond the twenty-five. Therefore, it is clearly said that the recognizable is of the nature of the consonants (*sparṣa*).

— *TĀ* 3.153

Jayaratha elucidates that “this” (*idam*) means the universe (*viśvam*) which reaches from the *tattva* “earth” (*prthvī*) up to the *puruṣa tattva*. He explains the word *sparṣa* in the verse: “’touch’ — they are touched (*sprṣyante*) by the senses (*indriyaiḥ*).” Afterwards he quotes a grammatical definition of the consonants: “*Sparṣa* starts with *ka* and ends with *ma* (*kādayo māvasānāḥ sparṣāḥ*).” And he continues: “It is said that they are of the nature of the “denoter” (*vācaka*).” The nature of the consonants consists in denotation of objects. That which is the “denoted” (*vācyā*) — the objects of cognition — can be touched by the senses. In other words, the 25 consonants (*sparṣa*), from which arise the *tattvas* from “earth” up to *puruṣa* (the whole phenomenal world), form the touchable dimension of the “letter-less” (*avarṇa*), un-denotable (*anākhya*) Reality, or the *vimarṣa*-aspect (from the root *mṛś*, “to touch”) of the highest light (*prakāśa*).

[^298]: *Puruṣa*: “a man, male, human being, a person, the animating principle (soul or spirit) in men and other beings, the Soul of the universe, the primeval man as the soul of the universe” (cf. MW p. 637).
In chapter 29 of the Tantrāloka we find a synonym for śāra, i.e. samīra, “air,” in an important context. Sparśa is traditionally related with the element “air” (vāyu). Jayaratha elucidates that samīra stands here for “touch” (sparśa).

Abhinavagupta says:

The highest Bhairava (bhairava parama), here residing as sound (nāda), with eight aspects (aṣṭāvidha), of the nature of


300. Bhairava, “frightful, terrible, horrible” (cf. MW, p. 767), one of the names and forms of Śiva (like Sadāśiva, Maheśvara, Kāmeśvara, Mahākāla, . . .), here in his terrible aspect; the Buddhist counterpart of Bhairava is Heruka. The name Bhairava is unattested in the early Śaiva literature, e.g. in the Pāñcatantras (cf. Davidson, Indian Esoteric Buddhism, op. cit., p. 211). Silburn renders the name with “undifferentiated Śiva” (K, p. 218). In Yogasamācāratantra, quoted in TĀ 4.130-146, it is said: “As soon as [the yogin] knows this supreme light — his own Self — then he knows Bhairava, the universal cause, perfect light of Consciousness or supreme Subject. Such is the Knowledge of the ultimate reality.” (quoted from K, p. 145) — VBh, p. 130 gives a “spiritual etymology” of the word: “Bhairava is one who with fear (bhaya) makes everything resound (ravayati), and who pervades the entire universe. He who utters this word “Bhairava” unceasingly becomes Śiva.” (Vijñāna-Bhairava: The Practice of Centring Awareness, op. cit., p. 154). In TĀ 1.96 Abhinavagupta gives a different beautiful and surprising etymology of the name “Bhairava”: “He who carries the whole universe, who nourishes and supports it, and who is carried by it (bha), he is the sound (rava) who by his power of awareness protects who are frightened by the world of transmigration (bhūru).” (Quoted from ibid., p. xiii). — On “Bhairava” see Heinrich von Stietencron, ‘Bhairava’: Zeitschrift der Deutschen Morgenländischen Gesellschaft, Supplement I, Teil 3 (1969), pp. 663-71; Elizabeth Chalier-Visuvalingam, “Śiva und seine Manifestationen als Bhairava,” in: Cornelia Mallebrein
light (jyoti), resonance (dhvani) and touch (samāra), is known as the supreme pervasion (vyāptirucyate paramā) of Māntrī.

— TĀ 29.159cd-160ab

The meaning of the verse can only be derived from the whole context, the chapter 29 of the Tantrāloka, in which Abhinavagupta describes the “secret ritual” (rahasyacarcāvidhi, TĀ 29.1) and which is therefore the most coded part of the text. It gives a very subtle spiritual analysis of the sexual act, in the context of the whole “theology of the senses” in this system. At the same time we can understand the verse, in my opinion, only in the context of the theme “uccāra of om.” Therefore, for the interpretation of the verse we must again delve deeply, and at the same time try not to lose our thread in this labyrinth of intertextuality.

At the beginning of chapter 29, in verse 2, Abhinavagupta states that according to the Kaula practice (kulaprakriyā) the ritual is suitable only for masters and disciples who are in the thought-free state (nirvikalpa). The ritual can be performed in a sixfold way: in outer activities (bahiḥ), with a ākāra, as a pair (yāmala), in the body (deha), in the breath (prāṇa), or (Hg.), Die anderen Götter. Volks- und Stammesbronzen aus Indien, Köln: Edition Braus, 1993, pp. 70-89; id.: Terreur et Protection: Mythes, rites et fêtes à Bénarés et à Kathmandou, Bruxelles et al., Peter Lang, 2003.


304. Jayaratha comments: “median way (madhyanādi)” (ibid.) = suṣumnā.
within thoughts.\textsuperscript{305} Afterwards, in verses 96 to 168, Abhinavagupta describes the “secret ritual” \textit{(rahasya vidhi)}, i.e. the “original sacrifice” \textit{(ādiyāga)} of the pair \textit{(yāmala)}. This is the direct context of our verse.

First he mentions that it includes the “three M” (cf. \textit{TĀ} 29.28). Jayaratha explains the three Ms as wine \textit{(madya)}, meat \textit{(māmsa)} and sexual intercourse \textit{(maithuna)}.\textsuperscript{306} Later, Abhinavagupta states that the only quality which is necessary for the female partner \textit{(dāti)} in the ritual to possess is the tendency towards “non-difference” or “non-duality” \textit{(avibheditā)} — caste, youth, beauty or any other such quality play no part (cf. \textit{TĀ} 29.100cd and commentary). When the \textit{dāti} is present and the man and woman have venerated each other, then “. . . they venerate the ‘main wheel’ \textit{(mukhya cakra)} by a process \textit{(krama)} with the ‘inner organ’ \textit{(antaraḥga)}. The ‘inner organ’ of \textit{saim vít} is that from which bliss \textit{(ānanda)} flows.” (\textit{TĀ} 29.105)\textsuperscript{307}

Here we meet again a highly coded language. How can we understand the “main wheel”? Here we have to distinguish this type of “energy-centres” from the five main \textit{cakras} \textit{(mūlādhāra, nābhicakra, hṛdayacakra, kaṭṭha, bhrūmadhya)}. Silburn (\textit{K} 172-174) describes the \textit{mukhya cakra} in the following way: It is the main “wheel” \textit{(cakra)} in relation to the secondary centres of energy \textit{(anucakra)}, i.e. the sense-organs. It is also denoted as “the central wheel” \textit{(madhya cakra)}. Silburn identifies it with the “median way” (cf. \textit{K} 139) without using the word \textit{suṣumnā}. When the \textit{yogī} rests in the “centre” \textit{(madhya)}, while he undergoes the outer sensual experience of touch, the energy

\begin{enumerate}
\item[305.] Jayaratha: “in the intellect \textit{(buddhi)}” (ibid.).
\item[306.] \textit{TĀV}, vol. VII, p. 3355.
\item[307.] Silburn expounds that the “inner organ” is related to the “heart” or to the sexual organ (cf. \textit{K}, p. 182).
\end{enumerate}
centres of the senses then become connected with the “centre.” The “inner” and the “outer” melt into each other, and the “centre” (madhya) unfolds. Different layers of meaning overlap here, sometimes in a perplexing way: the mukhya cakra or madhya cakra is also called “the heart of the yogini” (yoginīḥdaya) or “the mouth of the yogini” (yoginīvaktra, TĀ 29.124). Both expressions also denote in the same breath the female sexual organ, because this cakra is connected with the sexual openings. In which way? Silburn expresses the connection between mukhya cakra and the sexual organ (mukha) like this: mukha arises from the main cakra (cf. K 173). She underlines at the same time the differentiation between sexual organ and madhya vaktra (cf. K 190).

Abhinavagupta continues: “And, externally, the sacrifice (yāga) is satisfaction (tarpaṇa) and is denoted as expansion (vikāsa).” (TĀ 29.107) The partners shall satisfy “the secondary cakras” (anucakra, the sense-organs), with the corresponding means,308 to attain unity (ekatā) with the principal wheel (mukhya cakra, cf. TĀ 29.109cd-111ab). It seems that Abhinavagupta plays here with the different layers of meaning of “principal wheel”: the mystic “centre” which is void, the opening to infinity, and the female sexual organ. Afterwards the “deities of the senses” (anucakra-devya) one after another enter into the saṁviccakra, into the “centre” (madhya, cf. TĀ 29.112ab), into the “resting place of the overall saṁvit (sarva-saṁvid-viśrāntisthāna),” as Jayaratha comments.309 The energies of the senses become one with the “centre” which opens and unfolds.

Abhinavagupta continues:

This union (yāmala), in which each dualistic consciousness gradually disappears (galitabhidā), is saṁvit itself [. . . .], anuttara of the essence of universal bliss (jagadudārasānanda), of which both consist. — TĀ 29.115cd-116

At this stage follows that part of the ritual in which the sexual fluids (kuṇḍagolaka) which had been produced during orgasm are exchanged “from mouth to mouth”: from the “mouth of the yogini” (yoginī vaktra), the vagina, to the mouth of the male partner and vice versa, then again back to the man, who finally spits the fluid in a bowl (arghapātra, cf. TĀ 29.127cd-129ab and commentary).¹³⁰

A Note on the Touch of the Sexual Fluids (TĀ 29.173-174)

In a later passage of Tantrāloka 29, Abhinavagupta again describes a ritual with sexual fluids. First he gives an important statement about the Tāntric “theology” of the body, the senses, sexuality, obviously to legitimize the rite involving contact with sexual fluids:

(170) Where everyone always enjoys themselves and which is presided over by the god and goddess, there is the

³¹⁰ Dupuche is not sure if there are two fluids, of both man and woman (cf. Dupuche, Kula Ritual, op. cit., p. 270, fn. 148). But it is foregone that, during orgasm, the sexual emissions of both man and woman mix together somewhat in the vagina. Therefore, it is clear why this mixture has to go first from the “mouth of the yogini” to the mouth of the man. — Silburn characterizes this process of an exchange from “mouth to mouth” as sanpuṭṭikaraṇa (cf. K, p. 192). She refers to a customary practice in Kashmirian marriage: “The couple stands inside a circle and the bridegroom’s mother puts in her son’s mouth a morsel of food which he cuts into two; one piece he introduces into the bride’s mouth and she in turn puts a morsel in the mouth of the bridegroom.” (K, p. 191)
supreme cakra (cakra param) which manifests in the “sacrifice of the goddess” (devīyāga).

(171) The body (deha) itself is the highest liṅga (param liṅgam),311 Śiva of the nature of all tattvas. Surrounded by the wheel of the deities (devatā cakra) [of the senses], it is the best abode (dhāma) for worship (pūjā).

(172) It is, truly, the main (mukhya) maṇḍala, consisting of the threefold trident (tritriśūla),312 the lotus (abja), wheel (cakra) and void (kha). Here, the wheel of the deities is always venerated externally and internally (bahiranta).

(173) Then let them, in full awareness (parāmarṣa) of the own mantra, in a process (vidhinā) of emission (srṣṭi) and resorption (saṁhāra), touch (sprṣet) the manifold (bahula) juice (rasaiḥ) of joy (ānanda) which was produced beforehand (pūrva).

(174) By this touch (sparṣa) the wheel of saṁvit (saṁvit cakra) awakens (buddha). The Lord (iśvara) [over the wheel]

311. Liṅga: “a mark, spot, sign, emblem; the sign of gender or sex; the male organ or phallus” (MW, p. 901); the abstract symbol of Śiva, “. . . a symbol (pratīka) of that fathomless light of Śiva” (Diana L. Eck, “Banaras,” in: EncRel [Eliade] II, pp. 57-59; here: p. 58). It is worshipped in the form of a stone or marble column which generally rises out of a vagina or womb (yoni) as the symbol of divine procreative energy (cf. MW, p. 858).

312. The triangles in the three cakras (cf. K, p. 33): in mūladhāra (trikoṇa, the “triangular sanctuary,” K, p. 27), in bhrūmadhyā (trivenī, “. . . at the confluence of the whole triplicity, fire, sun and moon: udāna, prāṇa, and apāna” K, p. 29) and inside brahmarandhra (triśūla, a triangle “of dazzling light” representing the triple energy of will, knowledge, and activity, cf. K, p. 31).
attains the highest abode (para dhāma) due to having satisfied all the deities [of the senses].\textsuperscript{313}

The central statement in this passage is the identification of the human body with the sacred symbols, liṅga and maṇḍala: like the liṅga, the body itself represents Śiva, like the maṇḍala, the body itself is a sacred space.

From the commentary of Jayaratha we can see that the characterization “threelfold trident, lotus, cakra, void” is not related to the word “body” of verse 171 — as Silburn translates\textsuperscript{314} — but to the “supreme cakra” of verse 170. Thereby we get the hint that the expressions “supreme cakra” and the “main maṇḍala” in fact denote the sexual act. Already in Tantrāloka 3.95cd-96ab Abhinavagupta terms the union of the two triangles of man and woman as the maṇḍala, literally “the six-spoked” (ṣaḍavasthiti). This is confirmed by the code words which are used in this passage: “lotus” is the Tāntric codeword for the female sexual organ. The term “empty space” (kha) in TĀ 5.93-95 was already connected with the female sexual organ (kulamāla). If this interpretation is correct, than we can conclude that tritriśāla and cakra are the corresponding code words for the male sexual organ. Evidence could be the “etymology” of cakra given in Tantrāloka 29.106cd: “The word


\textsuperscript{314} Cf. K, p. 203: “The body itself is the supreme wheel, the eminent, beneficent liṅga, the chosen [place] of the divinized energies and the realm of the highest worship (pūjā). It is indeed the chief maṇḍala composed of the triple trident, the lotuses, the centres, and the etheric void (kha). There, all the [divinized] energies are ceaselessly worshipped, both externally and internally.” (TĀ 29.171-172)
cakra is derived from the root kṣa (to expand), cak (to be satisfied), kṛ (to cut) and kṛ (to act).” Abhinavagupta continues with a kind of Tāntric “theology” of sexuality, for which he gives a different meaning to central elements and symbols of theology and ritual like maṇḍala, pūjā, triśūla or liṅga, before the background of the spirituality of the sexual ritual.\textsuperscript{315} Then one can possibly translate his code language like this: The maṇḍala — the interiorized sexual union — is the best realm (dhāman), filled with light, a place for the worship (pūjā) of all “deities of the senses.” In the context of the Brāhmanical orthodoxy at this time, this over-coding must have been extremely provocative, so the code-language works also as a protection.

Jayaratha explains that “juice” is the sexual fluid that emerges from the main cakra.\textsuperscript{316} Here again we see the identification of “the main wheel” (mukhya cakra) with the female sexual organ (yoni). As we have said, this contact with sexual fluids forms the quintessence of impurity in the view of most brāhmaṇas. What is the deeper meaning or purpose of this transgressive ritual? Jayaratha quotes the following verse of the Tantrāloka (26.44): “Whatever leads the mind to an opening, that same means one should venerate. This is


\textsuperscript{316} Cf. TĀV, vol. VII, p. 3407.
The extreme situation to break a taboo reminds us of methods described in the *Vijñāna-Bhairava*: through the unexpected, sudden experience of extreme fear, of extreme pain, or extreme joy, the “absolute reality” (*brahmasattā*, cf. *VBh* 118) suddenly opens due to the intensive one-pointedness of this state and the immediate cessation of thoughts (*vikalpa*). What happens in these moments? Bettina Bäumer says about them: “In these moments one touches the core of one’s own being and consciousness, which is pure, pulsating, intensive energy (*spanda*).”

***

After orgasm, the “appeased” (*śānta*) state occurs. Abhinavagupta uses for it the metaphor of the “waveless ocean” (*TĀ* 29.134ab). All “deities” (*devatā*, divine powers) of the main *cakra* and the secondary *cakras* cease to work within this emptiness (*śūnya*). Jayaratha comments: all things have completely vanished. One loses consciousness of one’s own surroundings. One is in “complete joy” (*nirānanda*, cf. *TĀ*

---

317. Ibid., p. 3408.

318. “At the beginning and end of a sneeze, in a state of fear or sorrow, [standing] on top of an abyss or while fleeing from a battlefield, at the moment of intense curiosity, at the beginning or end of hunger — such a state comes close to the experience of Brahman.” (*Vijñāna-Bhairava: The Practice of Centring Awareness*, op. cit., p. 139)


The powers of the senses, that is, of *anucakra*, stand still (cf. *Tā* 29.135cd). In regard to the senses, Abhinavagupta only says “seeing (*drg*), etc.” Unlike him, Silburn makes an interesting differentiation which is important for our topic: by the term “secondary *cakras,*” sound, form, smell and taste are indicated, but not touch. For: “The central wheel concerns only touch.” This corresponds with her former statement about the special state of “touch” among the five senses, “as it is of a more intimate nature than the other senses, it facilitates contact with the median way, and thus awakens it ( . . . ).” In a footnote she identifies “the median way” with the term *madhyama cakra,* which is synonymous with the expressions “main centre” (*madhya cakra*), “mouth of the *yogini*” (*yoginīvaktra*), “heart of the *yogini*” (*yoginīhrdaya*) and “superior domain” (*ūrdhvadhāman*). We can conclude that her statement “the central wheel concerns only touch” is to be read in the sexual meaning of “central wheel.” She presents the connection between the “central wheel” in the sense of the Centre and the “central wheel” in the sense of female sexual organ like this: by means of the sexual act one can return to the “Centre,” the power of universal Consciousness.

---

322. In contrast, Dupuche translates *nirānanda* with “without bliss,” which is not plausible from the whole context (cf. Dupuche, *Kula Ritual*, op. cit., p. 274). On *nirānanda* as one of the seven forms of “joy, bliss” (*ānanda*), which Abhinavagupta describes in *Tā* 5.43-53 in the context of the transformation of breath and the rising of *kuṇḍalinī*, see *K*, p. 75.


326. Ibid.
The sexual touch has the effect of calming the powers of the other senses — hearing, smelling, tasting, seeing — and turning them away from the external. The sound, the fragrance, the colours or forms gradually dissolve and collect in the “Centre” (madhya). The sexual touch has the effect of calming the powers of the other senses — hearing, smelling, tasting, seeing — and turning them away from the external. The sound, the fragrance, the colours or forms gradually dissolve and collect in the “Centre” (madhya). All subjective and objective impressions melt within the Self. Inhalation (candra, “moon”) and exhalation (sūrya, “sun”) become equal (cf. TĀ 29.146-147) and unite, and the breath enters suṣumnā (cf. ĪPK III. 2.20 v). One reaches the “reality of Bhairava” (bhairava pada, cf. TĀ 29.145).

Abhinavagupta uses the traditional Tāntric metaphors to indicate the rise of kuṇḍalinī, called “fire,” within the median way (suṣumnā): the “thread” (mātra) in the stalk of the lotus (kamala), the “root” (mūla) of the lotus, the “triangle” (koṇatraya) and “fire” (cf. TĀ 29.150-153). The reality of suṣumnā is symbolized with the extremely fine thread inside the lotus stem. According to Jayaratha (commentary on Tantrāloka 3.94-95ab), the triangle (trikoṇa) symbolizes, on the one hand, the union of icchā÷akti, anuttara and ānanda, and on the other hand, the vagina (the “mouth of the yogini,” yoginīvakra, the “base of generation,” janmādhāra or the “lower opening,” adhovakra). Jayaratha says about it: “From there the highest ñakti [= kuṇḍalinī] rises. As it was said: ‘She of crooked form (kuṭilārūpiṇi) rises from śṛṅgāṭapīṭha.’” At this place we meet, 327. Cf. K, p. 194 (interpretation of TĀ 29.136-137).
328. K, p. 76.
so to speak, the “physiological” connection between human sexuality and kulamūla: the subtle dimension of the sexual organ (kulamūla) — i.e. the lowest centre, mūlādhāra, specifically the “bulb” (kanda) — as the place of origin of kuṇḍalinī.331

According to Silburn, the two triangles symbolize man and woman connected by suṣumnā; through their “pulsating friction” (saṅghaṭṭa), kuṇḍalinī starts to rise. Abhinavagupta describes this process in the following way: one attains the “fourth” (turīya) state, when “. . . moon, sun and fire unite” (TĀ 29.153) — that is, when inhalation and exhalation fuse and rise first as “the vertical breath” (udāna) then as ārdhvakuṇḍalinī in suṣumnā (cf. ĪPK III. 2.20 and v). Then one reaches “the state of the eight Bhairavas, [of Bhairava] who is divided into eight energies (kalā)” (TĀ 29.157ab). Abhinavagupta continues with the verse, which we examine here and whose context is now more evident. I quote it again:

The highest Bhairava (bhairava parama), here residing as sound (nāda), with eight aspects (aṣṭavidha), of the nature of light (jyoti), resonance (dhvani) and touch (samāra), is known

331. Jayaratha expounds kulamūla (the sexual organ/the lower centre) as “[. . . ] the place of origin of the power of breath (prāṇa-śakti)” (TĀV, vol. 3, 1020). The mūlādhāra is located at the base of the spine, at the junction of the principal energy currents (cf. K, p. 27). In the root centre kuṇḍalinī lies in her “sleeping,” coiled form, prior to her awakening and rising, blocking with her head the access to the “median channel” (suṣumnā, cf. ibid.). From this we can deduce: if kuṇḍalinī awakens and the access to the median channel opens, the same spiritual power (prāṇa-śakti) which is the basis and source of sexual life, breath and semen, is able to enter the median channel and can rise in a transformed form as kuṇḍalinī. The tradition (cf. K, p. 27) denotes this transformation like this: the same “lower opening” (adhowaktra, or janmādhāra, “the base of generation”) becomes medhrakanda or kanda (bulb), one of the centres of power according to yogic physiology.
as the supreme pervasion (vyāptirucyate paramā) of Māntrī.

— TĀ 29.159cd-160ab

To decode the verse, we have to clarify the meaning of “the eight energies.” The term is part of a complex reflection of the Hindu Tantras and its commentators concerning the stages of the rising of kuṇḍalini, which is undertaken under the name “the uccāra of oṁ.” We have dealt with it in connection with Kṣemarāja’s commentary on Svachchandatantra 4.384, where “the touch of ants” (piṭilikāsparśa) is mentioned. This reflection is important to understand the character of sparśa in this context of the highest stages of the spiritual rise. I will outline it on the basis of passages in the Tantrāloka and Svachchandatantra.

“Uccāra of Oṁ”

The word uccāra consists of the prefix ud-, “up, upwards, upon, on, over, above” (cf. MW 183) and the root car-, “to move one’s self, go, walk, move, stir” (cf. MW 389); therefore uccār-means “to go upwards, ascend, rise” and uccāra “rising,” “emitting,” “uttering” (MW 173). It is used for the ritualistic uttering and recitation of a mantra. In the Āgamas and in the manuals of Śaiva-Siddhānta the theme “the uccāra of oṁ” usually occurs in connection with the rites of initiation (dīkṣā).332 The Tantras use the expression with a different, more esoteric meaning: Here, “uccāra of oṁ” or “uccāra of the praṇāva-mantra” denotes the subtle rising of the power of breath and of kuṇḍalini, who is the essence of all phonemes, and therefore of all mantras.

The general background of these Tāntric views goes back to the earliest documents of Indian thought,333 the Vedas,

---

333. See Vāc, pp. 1ff (ch. 1: “Early Speculations about the Significance and the Powers of the Word”).
beginning with the Ṛgveda, with its reflections about the primordial principle “word,” “speech,” “sound” (vāc), the “Goddess Word” (ṚV 8.100.11; cf. 19.9.3): about the eternity as well as the creative potency and power (śakti) of the “word,” “sound,” identified with the divine energy (śakti) itself, and about the mantra om (called praṇava) as the main symbol of the Absolute (Brahman). In the Tantras, these age-old reflections would be connected with kuṇḍalinī: the primordial and eternal sound om is revealed itself as kuṇḍalinī — possibly based on the concrete experience of the (non-physical) humming sound which occurs during the rise of the power of kuṇḍalinī in the human body, which brings the cakras into a whirling movement, with its concurrent sound.

This passage where we meet the connection of the mantra om, the breath and the rising kuṇḍalinī could be related with the doctrine of om in the Upaniṣads,\(^334\) where the “High Song” (udgītha, cf. Chāndogya Upaniṣad 1.1.1) is associated with the breath and with the elevation to the Highest, all of which being identified with Brahman (cf. Kāṭha Upaniṣad 2.15-16; Taittirīya Upaniṣad 1.8). The Chāndogya Upaniṣad speaks about om: “Now, in regard to the body (ātmān): It is as breath here in the mouth, which one shall venerate as High Song, because if it moves he makes the sound om.” (Chāndogya Upaniṣad 1.5.3).

About the syllable ud in udgītha — the same like in uccāra — it is said in the same Upaniṣad: “The syllable ud is just breath (prāna), because humans rise (ud-sthā-) by means of the breath.” (Chāndogya Upaniṣad 1.3.6). In this way “the High Song” (udgītha) is connected with the rising (udyan) of the sun (cf. Chāndogya Upaniṣad 1.3.1) and of the breath. Om is the centre

---

between inhalation and exhalation — the point at which both
breaths meet each other or fall into each other (cf. Chāndogya
Upaniṣad 1.3.3). The Kaṭha Upaniṣad denotes oṁ as the “supreme
support” (ālambanaṁ param) through which one can enjoy the
world of Brahman (cf. Kaṭha Upaniṣad 2.17). Oṁ (or praṇava)\(^{335}\)
is “the bow, the great weapon of the Upaniṣad” (Muṇḍaka
Upaniṣad 2.3), the aim is Brahman, the arrow the Self (Muṇḍaka
Upaniṣad 2.4). In my view, here we can find a hint to understand
oṁ in the meaning of kuṇḍalinī: the rising of the phonic energy
of oṁ in the madhyā nāḍī (suṣumnā), if we interpret the “veins”
as the main energy conduits (idā nāḍī and piṅgalā nāḍī) or the
72,000 subtle conduits (nāḍīs) which unite in the “centre”
(madhya), in suṣumnā: “Where the veins (nādyah) come together,
like spokes on the hub, in it that one moves, taking birth in
many ways. ‘It is oṁ’ — meditate thus on this self [ . . . ]”
(Muṇḍaka Upaniṣad 2.2.6). The rising to the Highest through
oṁ is expressed with a striking metaphor in the Maitrī
Upaniṣad:\(^{336}\)

And thus it has been said elsewhere: Two Brahmans have to
be meditated on, the word and the non-word. By the word
alone is the non-word revealed. Now there is the word oṁ.
Moving upward by it (where all words and all what is meant
by them ceases), he arrives at absorption in the non-word
(Brahman). This is the way, this is the immortal, this is union,
and this is bliss. And as the spider, moving upward by the

\(^{335}\) Praṇava: from pra-ṇu, “to sound, to reverberate, to make a
humming sound,” derived from the root nu, “to praise,
command, sound, shout” (cf. Vāc, p. 403). Kṣemarāja explains
praṇava in his commentary (uddyota) of ŚloT with: “that by which
is eminently praised or expressed the supreme reality” (quoted
from ibid.).

\(^{336}\) Translation: Max Müller, The Upanishads. Part 2 (Sacred Books of
thread, gains free space, thus also he who meditates, moving upward by the syllable oṁ, gains independence.

— Maitrī Upaniṣad 6.22

In the Chāndogya Upaniṣad, the classical document for the doctrine of oṁ, we find the connection of breath, word, sexual union and oṁ as the essence of all.\(^{337}\)

(5) The Ṛg is nothing but speech; the Sāman is breath; and the High Chant is this syllable oṁ. Speech and breath, the Ṛg and the Sāman — each of these sets, clearly, is a pair in coitus.

(6) This pair in coitus unites in the syllable oṁ, and when a pair unites in coitus, they satisfy each other’s desire.

(7) So, when someone knows this and venerates the High Chant as this syllable, he will surely become a man who satisfies desires.

— Chāndogya Upaniṣad 1.1.5-7

We have to ask: What is the “hidden connection” (upaniṣad) of breath, word, sexual union, the mantra oṁ, about which the Chāndogya Upaniṣad talks afterwards (1.1.10)? What is the “secret doctrine” or the “secret rite” which is denoted by the word upaniṣad?\(^{338}\) I suggest that a connection could exist within the interiorized sexual act (caryākrama), the sexual ritual, in which the breath and then the kuṇḍalinī accompanied by a subtle sound-pulsation start to rise, which can finally lead to

\(^{337}\) CU 1.1.3

the highest state. It could be a knowledge which is indicated in an Upaniṣad in an encoded form and which was later unfolded by the Tāntras and its commentators in a more complex and detailed way. Padoux and Silburn underline the prefiguration of Tāntric conceptions in the Vedas, especially in the Upaniṣads, without mentioning these surprising connections to the Chāndogya Upaniṣad.

THE PRACTICE OF UCCĀRA ACCORDING TO THE TANTRĀLOKA

In the Tantrāloka, Abhinavagupta lists uccāra among the means for “immersion” (samāveśa), alongside “instruments,” “organs” (karaṇa), meditation (dhyāna), letters (varṇa), etc. which all belong to the “way of the limited individual” (āṇavopāya, cf. Tantrāloka 1.170). In chapter 5 he underlines the connection between prāṇa and uccāra:

The intellect (buddhi) is meditation (dhyāna), the breath is uccāraṇa. Uccāraṇa is inhalation (prāṇa), etc. up to the “pervasive breath” (vyāna). The primary form is vitality (prāṇana) of the nature of supreme rising (paroccaṇa).

— TĀ 5.17cd-18

Later, in the context of the experience of the all-pervasive “universal joy” (jagadānanda), the highest of the seven stages of joy (cf. TĀ 5.43-53), he says:

Repose (viśrānti) therein can be attained by the union (yoga) with the rising of the heart (hrdayaccāra). The perfect (samyak) repose therein is nothing other than the place of anuttara.

— TĀ 5.52cd-53ab

339. See Vāc, pp. 4ff (the power of the word in the Veda), pp. 15 ff (om in the Upaniṣads); K, p. 16 (on the Vedic motif of the “snake in the depths,” Ahirbudhnya), p. 47 (on Maitrī Upaniṣad VI), p. 88 (on the offerings for the deities of breath and senses in CU).
In the same chapter Abhinavagupta says about *uccāra*:

The Self (*ātman*), the limited individual (*aṇu*), the root of *kula* (*kulamūla*), *śakti*, domination (*bhūti*), *citi*, sexual passion (*rati*) and the three energies coloured by subject, object and free from both are denoted as the tenfold void (*kha*) which characterize the gradual rising (*uccāra*).

— *TĀ* 5.93-94ab

Here he lists elements of that practice which is denoted with *uccāra*; its background in the sexual ritual becomes evident. Its connection with the transformation of the breath and the rising (*uccāra*) of *kuṇḍalinī* becomes clearer through the following quotation from *Vbh* in Jayaratha’s commentary:

Meditate on the Śakti rising from the root (*mūla*), which is luminous like the rays of the sun and which gets more and more subtle until it dissolves at the end [of the twelve fingers, *dvādaśānta*]. Then the state of Bhairava will awaken.

— *Vbh* 28

The sexual context of *uccāra* will become more clear from the next verse which we have already analysed in chapter 2:

Established in the abode of light (*dhāmasthaḥ*), established in the centre of the abode of light (*dhāmadhyasthaḥ*), enclosed (*puṭikṛtam*) from the belly (*udara*) of the abode of light one shall awake (*bodhayet*) in the abode of light through the abode of light. Then one shall contrive (*kuru*) the abode of light to enter into the abode of light. In that (*tad*) abode of light it should be entered (*bhedyaḥ*) by the movement (*gatyā*) of the abode of light, [until one is] at the end (*antam*) within the interior (*antara*) of the abode of light.

— *TĀ* 5.94-95

340. The word *kulamūla* denotes the sexual organ and the lowest *cakra*, *mūlādhāra* (cf. Lumièrê, p. 286, fn. 32).

341. I.e. *mūlādhāra cakra*. 
The Touch of Śakti

The highly encoded language itself gives a hint that the passage refers to the interiorized sexual act, the sexual ritual. Again the commentary is a help to decode these two verses. Jayaratha discusses the correspondences to the ten voids (kha) in the preceding verse: one of the meanings of dhāman is kulamūla or janmādhāra, the female sexual organ, another meaning is “power of breath” (prāṇa-śakti), another is Self (ātman), and dhāman in the instrumental case means “by sexual passion (rati) and attachment (āśaktyā).” Sexual experience and the “direct perception of the highest Reality” (paratattva-sākṣātkāra) are directly connected.

In the whole passage in Tantrāloka 5, we see resonances between the multi-dimensional terms anuttara, hṛdaya and dhāman. In each of these words, spiritual and sexual connotations overlap each other, and at the same time the words interact with each other, resulting in an iridescence which we only know otherwise within poetic language. It reminds us of the opalescent effect when we see sunlight falling through moving leaves of a tree.

Abhinavagupta again connects the word hṛdaya (heart) with uccāra when he says: “The highest heart (hṛdayam param) of the repose (viśrānti) of the rising (uccāra) is the non-manifest liṅga (avyaktaliṅga), not differentiated in Śiva, Śakti or world (nara).” (TĀ 5.112cd-113ab). As we have seen, he characterizes the non-manifest liṅga as “the heart of the yoginī” (yoginīhṛdaya) — a term in which dimensions of meaning overlie. In the expression “highest heart” we can hear the characterization of the goddess (Śakti) as the “heart,” the centre of reality, as the place in which the totality of the 36 tattvas reside (cf. TĀ 1.82), as the “heart of the highest Lord”

It denotes the twelfth movement of the kuṇḍalinī, called unmanā-śakti, the state where thinking has stopped (nirvikalpa), one’s true nature unfolds and the knowledge of the Self (ātma-jñāna) arises. It is that place in which the rising power comes to rest (cf. TĀ 5.113). At the same time, the “highest heart” is identified with the “heart of the yoginī,” the vagina; during the interiorized sexual union (the sexual act in the state of absorption) one enters — by the repose in the “heart of the yoginī” — into the repose of the “highest heart.”

After the reflection on “the heart of the yoginī,” including its connection with the sexual ritual (kulayāga), Abhinavagupta states: “In this way, the method (vidhi) of uccāra has been described [. . .]” (TĀ 5.128ab). Because of its code language this description of uccāra is at the same time both concealing and revealing. However, the sexual dimension of the yogic practice of uccāra as described in the Tantrāloka is evident. The concrete form of this practice cannot be decoded without oral transmission. With only the text we can merely see that in its centre there is the transformation of the power of breath and the rise of kuṇḍalinī within an interiorized form of sexual union. In a general way we can distinguish different stages within this practice:

1. exhalation (prāṇa) and inhalation (apāna); wakeful state (jāgrat); bodily pervasion (dehavyāpti); absorption into the joy of sexual union;
2. “equal breath” (samāna), then the rising (uccāra) of the breath (udāna) in suṣumnā, rising of kuṇḍalinī; experience of the “great joy” (mahānanda);

343. Parāprāveśikā of Kṣemarāja, ed. with Notes by Paṇḍit Mukunda Rāma Śāstrī (KSTS; 15), Bombay 1918 (benedictory verse).
3. “pervasive breath” (vyāna); joy of the experience of cit (cidānanda); state of the “great pervasion” (mahāvyāpti); and
4. experience of “universal joy” (jagadānanda).\textsuperscript{344}

THE TWELVE MAIN STAGES OF THE POWER

The doctrine of uccāra of the mantra oṁ is described in different chapters of the Svacchandatantra. In this doctrine, twelve main stages of the power of oṁ are distinguished. Silburn denotes it as “the twelve movements of kuṇḍalini.”\textsuperscript{345} They comprise stages of the manifestation of sound, the original phonic energy, stages of a series of transformations and condensations of the phonic energy by which the manifest universe emerges.\textsuperscript{346} The cosmic emanation (śrṣṭi) begins from the supreme Śiva (Paramaśiva) in a movement downwards from most subtle dimensions of the power of oṁ up to ever-more condensed forms. This process occurs analogously within the individual, with a rising movement from the gross phonic vibration of the phonemes up to more and more subtle, higher energies and finally to its origin, Śiva. It is a movement back to the wellspring of the power of oṁ and so of the whole universe, essentially consisting of this vibrating-shining sound-energy, and at the same time the cosmic process of the dissolution (saṁhāra) of the manifest universe.

These twelve stages of the power form a basic structure of the Tāntric system, attributing to them cosmic, theological and yogic levels. They are associated with certain tattvas, with deities (devatā), with the cakras of the yogic body, with the 16

\textsuperscript{344} On the stages of “joy, bliss” (ānanda) corresponding to the stages of the transformation of the breath, see K, pp. 75ff.
\textsuperscript{345} K, p. 49.
\textsuperscript{346} See Padoux, Vāc.
kalās of Śiva, with the twelve phonemes from A to Ḫ (visarga), with the four states and with the seven stages of void (śūnya, cf. Svacchandatantra 4.288-296).

From the perspective of the individual, these stages represent certain particular stages of the spiritual process experienced during the rise of kūṇḍalinī in the state of absorption. According to this kind of kūṇḍalinī experience, these stages can be passed over all at once in a flash, or might instead be experienced very slowly, with different stages at different times. This becomes clear from a remark of Abhinavagupta: the practitioner who has crossed the stage of nāda has to rise further and attain “the supreme pervasion.” “This he should practise daily, until the phonic energy (rāviṇi) dissolves in silence (arāva).” (TĀ 5.100ab). Under the denotation “the ucca ra of oṁ” we find a very refined reflection of the yogic rise to the supreme state. It is not a mere abstract model, but a condensation of the experiences of seasoned practitioners.

I will list the twelve stages in their ascending order:

1. **A (aṅkāra):** The first phoneme, of which oṁ consists; associated with Brahmā, the creator of the gross material existence, with the 24 tattvas from pṛthvī to prakṛti; corresponding cakra: heart (ḥṛdaya cakra). State: wakeful state (jāgrat).

2. **U (uṅkāra):** The second phoneme of oṁ; associated with Viṣṇu (who maintains the universe), with the tattvas from puruṣa to kāla (limitation of time); cakra: kaṇṭha (at

347. Kalā denotes the sixteenth part of the moon; from it the idea of 16 kalās of Śiva is derived. See Vāc, pp. 89ff, 157f, 280ff.

348. See the overview in Vāc, p. 408, based on SvT, and the brief description in K, p. 49.
the back of the throat). Yogic state of dhyāna, i.e. kuṇḍalinī can rise up to the throat (kaṇṭha cakra). To rise higher into the head, it is necessary to remain in a deep and continuous state of absorption (samāveśa).\(^{349}\)

State: sleep (svapna).

3. \textbf{M (makāra)}: The third phoneme of om (when formed as A-U- démarche); associated with Rudra who presides over the cosmic resorption, and with the level (tattva) of māyā; transition from the tattvas and “worlds” (bhuvanas) to the realm of the powers in the form of kalās;\(^ {350}\) centre of power: tālu or lambikā (at the back of the vault of the palate).\(^ {351}\) State: deep sleep (suṣupti).

4. \textbf{bindu (dot, drop)}: Concentration of the power (light) at one point; associated with Īśvara (cf. NT 21.66); tattvas: śuddha vidyā, Īśvara, the first two of the “pure principles” (śuddha tattvas); centre of power: bhrūmadhya, “between the eyebrows.” In the process of the rising of the power of om (prāṇa-kuṇḍalinī) bindu marks the awareness on the point between inhalation and exhalation.\(^ {352}\) State: the “fourth” (turīya).

5. \textbf{ardhacandra (half-moon)}: Associated with lalāṭa (the point of power in the middle of the forehead);\(^ {353}\) bindu turns into the middle of the forehead, into “half-moon.”\(^ {354}\) From here starts the state of the “eight

---

Bhairavas,” divided into eight energies (cf. TĀ 29.156f) from ardhacandra to unmanā. In the process of the rising of the power of om, ardhacandra marks the state in which the breath stops. \(^{355}\)

6. **niruddhi or niruddhini:** “the hindering (power)”: The practitioner is confronted with opposite forces associated with the three energies Rundhānī, Rodhānī (the obstructing) and Raudrī (cf. Svachchandatantra 10.1229); \(^{356}\) in the spiritual process of the rising of kunḍalinī, niruddhi marks the state in which the stopping of the breath consolidates. \(^{357}\)

7. **nāda,** “subtle sound”: Beginning of the condensation of the original sound-vibration and therefore of the emergence of the manifest universe; nāda remains when all dividing thought constructs (vikalpas) vanish (cf. TĀ 4.175); associated with Sadāśiva; realm within the yogic physiology: from lalāṭa up to brahmārandhra (“Brahman’s opening” at the crown of the skull); \(^{358}\) the experience of “the unstruck sound” (anāhata nāda) appears at this stage.

8. **nādānta,** “end of the sound”: Connected with a subtle inner resonance; \(^{359}\) cakra: brahmārandhra; beginning of the state “beyond the fourth” (turīyātīta). If the power rises up to this stage, it is connected with the experience

\(^{355}\) Ibid., p. 5.

\(^{356}\) See Vāc, p. 104, fn. 52.

\(^{357}\) Cf. Vijñāna-Bhairava: The Practice of Centring Awareness, op. cit., p. 5.

\(^{358}\) Cf. K, p. 49.

\(^{359}\) Ibid.
of ghūrṇi, “vibrant whirling,” one of the five major signs of the stages of yoga (cf. TĀ 5.101ff).\footnote{360}

9. \textit{śakti} (power, energy, strength, might):\footnote{361} Associated with Śakti; \textit{tattva}: śakti; pure energy, no longer part of the process in the body — \textit{kunda}linī has left the body through the “opening of Brahman” (brahmarandhra). Associated with one of the seven voids, i.e. \textit{urdhva}-śūnya.\footnote{362} At the end of this stage of the rise of \textit{kunda}linī there is a moment when the three main energies (icchā, jñāna, kriyā) merge with each other; this state is called “the wave” (\textit{urmi}). “When one attains śakti, one is called “awakened” (buddha).” (Svacchandatantra 4.239)\footnote{363} \textbf{At this level the experience of sparśa occurs.}

10. \textit{vyāpinī}, “the pervading” (power): Corresponds with the 16\textsuperscript{th} \textit{kala}, associated with “the great void” (mahāśūnya).\footnote{364} The bodily limitations disappear, and \textit{kunda}linī fills the whole universe.\footnote{365} “At the level of \textit{vyāpinī} one is said to be ‘completely awakened’ (prabuddha).” (Svacchandatantra 4.269).

11. \textit{samanā}, “with thoughts,” “the mental” (power): Associated with Śiva and the last, 36\textsuperscript{th} \textit{tattva}, śiva; connected with the fifth void, the “void of tranquillity,”

\footnote{360}{On ghūrṇi see K, pp. 49, 58, 74.}
\footnote{361}{From śak, “to be strong or powerful, be able or capable” (cf. MW p. 1044).}
\footnote{364}{Cf. ĪPVV, vol. II, pp. 63f; see Dyczkowski, Doctrine of Vibration, op. cit., p. 119.}
\footnote{365}{Cf. K, p. 49.}
which transcends time and space;\textsuperscript{366} state of the “pervasion of the Self” (ātmavyāpti),\textsuperscript{367} of merging of everything in the Self. “Above it one is called ‘perfectly awakened’ (suprabuddha).” (Svacchandatantra 4.269).

12. \textit{unmanā}, the “transmental” (\textit{power}): The highest form of the sonic energy of \textit{oṁ}; the 17\textsuperscript{th} \textit{kalā}; associated with the supreme Śiva (Paramaśiva) and the sixth void, “void beyond void” (śūnyāti-śūnya);\textsuperscript{368} state of omnipenetration, the pervasion of Śiva (śivavyāpti) or “great pervasion” (mahāvyāpti): everything fuses into Paramaśiva.\textsuperscript{369} “When the Self, by rising to the realm of \textit{unmanā}, enters the state of the supreme bliss of \textit{cit}, that state is known as śivavyāpti.”\textsuperscript{370} State: “beyond the fourth” (turīyātīta).

\textit{Cakra}: sahasrāra or outer dvādaśānta, “the end of the twelve finger’s breadth” above the skullcap. Silburn characterizes this state like this: the power is now free from all mental conditions which are reaching up to \textit{samanā}.\textsuperscript{371} It transcends the preceding eleven movements and becomes one with the perfectly free

\begin{footnotes}
\item[367] See ŚSV 3.7; TĀ 5.135 and commentary; SvT 4.261 and commentary; K, pp. 30, 59, 167.
\item[368] Cf. Kṣemarāja, commentary on NT 21.61; TĀ 11.20ab; VBh 51; SvT 4.388).
\item[370] Kṣemarāja, commentary SvT 4; quoted from ŚŚ (ed. J. Singh), p. 149.
\item[371] Māyā “. . . is a bond extending up to samanā.” (Kṣemarāja, ŚSV 3.7; ed. J. Singh, p. 148).
\end{footnotes}
power (svātantryaśakti). Silburn denotes this dimension of the power as the “supreme heart,” based on *Tantrāloka* 5.113: “The supreme heart of repose of the rising (uccāra), described in this way, is the non-manifest liṅga, not-differentiated in Śiva, Śakti, and world.” The *Svacchandatantra* describes unmanā in the following way:

“No time (kāla), no division (kalā), no movement (cara) [commentary: of the breath], and no levels of reality (tattva), no cause (kāraṇa), the perfect annihilation (sunirvāṇa), the supreme (parā), pure (śuddha), descended from the tradition of the masters (guruparamparā). That knowing one is liberated, not born again.” (Svacchandatantra 4.240-241ab)

For our topic it is important that, with the help of this system of the twelve stages of the rise of *kuṇḍalinī*, we are able to identify the moment in the whole spiritual process where *sparśa* is experienced, and to realize the context of this experience. Striking are the resonances of Buddhist terminology especially in the language of the *Svacchandatantra*, e.g. śūnya, buddha, and nirvāṇa.

From this background of the stages of the rising power, we are able now to classify the statement in *Tantrāloka* 29.159cd-160ab. I will quote the text in its context of the passage:

(156cd) He who obtains access to the eightfold wheel (cakrāśṭaka) utters the spontaneous (sahaja) “recitation” (japa) in the supreme abode (dhāmni).

(157ab) He attains the level (padam) of the eight Bhairavas, himself dividing into eight energies (kalā):

The Touch of Śakti

(157cd-158ab) in coming and going [of inhalation and exhalation], in security [typically for the intellect], in hearing, in seeing, in the contact (samparka) of both organs, in the sexual union (sāmmelanayoga), at the end of the body (= brahmarandhra), in the wheel of union (yāmalacakra).

(158cd) The undefined sound (= sīkāra) arises from the heart, moves through the breasts [of the beloved], reaches the throat and ends on her lips.

(159ab) When the excitation (kṣobha) vanishes, he who can hear it, in the centre (madhya) between the two cakras attains repose (nirvānti).

(159cd) The highest Bhairava (bhairava parama), here residing as sound (nāda), with eight aspects (aṣṭavidha), of the nature of light (jyoti), resonance (dhvani) and touch (samāra), is known as the supreme pervasion (vyāptirucyate paramā) of Mantrī.

Now we shall try to decode the passage: “the eightfold wheel” is the union of the two partners, including their movements of breath, their sense-organs, their intellect, and their sexual organs. Abhinavagupta seems to list a hierarchy of means which are used for the rising of the power up to “the end of the body” (dehānta), i.e. to the uppermost cakra, the “Brahman’s opening” (brahmarandhra), the open point in the skullcap.

Japa, the recitation of a mantra, represents the last part of the worship (pūjā) — here in the sense of the “true” (vāstava) pūjā, in which everything which the senses enjoy is offered to the “deities of the senses,” in which the manifold sensations during the sexual act become one, and one melts into “the great void” (mahāvyoma, cf. TĀ 4.115cd-122ab).

Jayaratha comments: “only touch“ (sparśamātram, TĀV, vol. VII, p. 3399), the initial contact of the sexual organs.
The characterization of the “supreme Bhairava” with aspects of “sound,” “light” and “touch” reminds us of a verse in the first chapter of the *Tantrāloka*, where Abhinavagupta mentions six aspects of Śiva, based on *Dīkṣottara*:\(^{374}\)

Śiva, who consists of *bindu* and *nāda*, is called sixfold: He is of the nature of the world (*bhuvana*), the body (*vigraha*), the light (*jyoti*), the void (*kha*), the sound (*śabda*) and the *mantra*.

— *TĀ* 1.63

In fact, Kṣemarāja quotes this verse in his commentary on *Svacchandatantra* 4.269, in the context of the twelve stages of the rise of *kuṇḍalinī*.\(^{375}\) Jayaratha explains *kha* with “void” (*śunya*) and connects it with the stages of *śakti*, *vyāpinī* and *samanā*.\(^{376}\) It is obvious that “light” and “sound” are mentioned in *Tantrāloka* 1.63, but not “touch,” according to the traditional sources used by Abhinavagupta. The more striking is his own addition of “touch” in *Tantrāloka* 29.160.

With “eight Bhairavas” which divide themselves into eight aspects, he denotes the eight highest forms of the power, from *ardhacandra* up to *unmanā* (cf. *TĀ* 29.160cd-161ab), the form of the power beyond thought. It unfolds when *kuṇḍalinī* rises through *brahmarandhra* above the head and exits from the body. In relation to the eight highest energies, Jayaratha attributes

---

374. *Dīkṣottara* 2.2c-3b: “Inexhaustible Śiva is sixfold, [manifest as] word, ether, light, body and world; [his] mantra-form is the supreme.” (quoted from Vasudeva, *Yoga of Mālinīvijayottaratantra*, op. cit., p. 257, fn. 27). Cf. *MVT* 12.9: “The category of the aim (*lakṣya*) is considered to be sixfold according to the divisions of void (*vyoman*), body (*vigraha*), drop (*bindu*), phoneme (*arṇa*), world (*bhuvana*) and resonance (*dhvani*). It will be taught how this is.” (quoted from ibid., p. 256)


“light” to the stage of “the half-moon” (ardhacandra), when kūṇḍalinī in her rising pierces the centre of power in the middle of the forehead (lālāṭa) and “sound” to the stage of sound (nāda), when the “energy of oṁ” rises above lālāṭa through the head up to brahmārandhra. About “touch” (samāra), Jayaratha says: “Śakti of the nature of touch (sparśātmā).” That is to say, “touch” is related to the stage of śakti, when kūṇḍalinī has left the body and rises above the head. It still represents a lower state of the energy compared to the next stages of vyāpinī and samanā. Ṣilburn gives us the hint that at the moment when the pure energy (śakti) leaves the head, one experiences ghūrṇī, a vibrant whirling or reeling, “[ . . . ] a vibration moving in all directions [ . . . ]”378 “[ . . . ] at the moment one shifts from Self-Consciousness to universal Consciousness [ . . . ].”379 This vibration, in its most intensive form, “[ . . . ] is none other than the fully-unfolded kūṇḍalinī in brahmārandhra.”380

From the context of the description of the secret ritual, it is clear that these eight movements of the kūṇḍalinī — called “eight Bhairavas,” the eight highest stages in the rise of the vibrating and flashing “sonic energy of oṁ” — arise at the time of sāmarasya of the pair. Sāmarasya literally means “same flavour, equal essence (rasa),”381 the state of non-duality and non-difference — in this context of the two partners, their

381. Ṣilburn renders sāmarasya as “unique flavour”; she denotes with it the union of “vital energy” (prāṇa) and “virile potency” (vīrya); the source of both is the conscious energy, kūṇḍalinī (cf. K, p. 3). She also uses the same term in relation to the highest state (turīyāṭīṭa) for the “pervasion of Śiva” (Śivavīśerṭi), . . . “where the divine essence is perceived as all-pervading ( . . . ) at the heart of
complete “flowing into each other” or absorption, like the mixing of milk with milk. The context of the sexual act is also indicated in the names of the eight Bhairavas given in Tantrāloka 29.160-161: \(^{382}\)

- *Sakala*, “endowed with parts”; Silburn interprets it with the initial stage of union, “a differentiated contact with the sense-organs.” \(^{383}\) This corresponds with the *sakala*-state of the perceiver, the state of conventional, dualistic perception (*sakala pramāṇa*), the lowest level of the “seven perceivers”;
- *Niṣkala*, “undivided,” “refers to that which has no contact with them [the sense-organs]”; \(^{384}\)
- *Śūnya*, “void”;
- *Kalāḍhya*, “rich in *kalā*”;
- *Khamala-vikṛta*, “adorned with void (*kha*)”;
- *Kṣepaṇaka*, “destroyer”;
- *Antahstha*, “the one standing within”; and
- *Kaṇṭhyoṣṭhya*, “guttural-labial.”

If this order corresponds with the order of the eight energies, then the stage of *śakti* where the experience of *sparśa* occurs would correspond with *khamala-vikṛta*. But here again we meet the limits of a highly encoded language of an esoteric


382. See K, p. 202 and table, 205.
tradition, and without the oral teaching of a master of the tradition it remains unclear what is the exact relation between the “eight Bhairavas,” the particular stages of the sexual union and the stages of the rising of _kuṇḍaliṇī_.

The attribution of _sparśa_ to the stage of _śakti_ and the three stages of “light,” “sound” and “touch” can already be found in the fourth chapter of the _Svacchandatāntra_:385

(274) By the meditation on light (_jyoti_) the _yogīs_ attain _yogasiddhis_. By the union with it the _yogīs_ attain overlordship.

(275) By meditation (_dhyāna_) on sound (_śabda_) he becomes the self (_ātmā_) of sound, and he becomes filled with the nature of the word (_vān_). And by meditation on touch (_sparśa_) he becomes the cause of the universe.

(276) By meditation on the void (_śūnya_) he becomes the nature of void, all-pervading (_vyāpā_), omnipresent (_sarvagato_). By the practice of meditation on _samanā_, the _yogī_ attains omniscience (_sarvajñāna_).

(277) By meditation on _unmanā_, the supreme, most subtle state, one transcends all senses (_indriya_) and thought (_manas_). It is called non-being (_abhava_),387 the undenotable (_alakṣya_).388

—— _Svacchandatāntra_ 4.274-277


386. Supernatural powers.

387. See Mark S.G. Dyczkowski, “Abhāvavāda — A Forgotten Śaiva Doctrine,” in: _Navonmeṣa: M. M. Gopinath Kaviraj Smriti Granth_. _Vol. IV: English_, ed. Jaideva Singh, H.N. Chakravarty and G. Mukhopadhyaya, Varanasi 1987, pp. 107-19. — On _abhava_ see _ĪPK_ I: Citi or _parāvāk_, the “heart” [= Śakti, the goddess], is the “great being” (_mahāsattā_, _ĪPK_ I 5.14); in the auto-commentary Utpaladeva clarifies: “. . . it is not to be understood as the counterpart of non-being (_abhāvāpratīyoginī_), [but] it also pervades non-being.” (_ĪPK_ I 5.14 v)
Here we meet again the close connection between the stages of the energy of \( \text{o} \(i \text{n} \) \) and the three spiritual phenomena of “light,” “sound” and “touch,” given in a graded order which reminds us of the three stages of “meditation,” “vision” and “touch” in Utpaladeva’s ŠSĀ 13.6. Kṣemarāja says in his commentary on verse Svacchandatantra 4.275: “\( \text{ś} \text{ab} \text{d} \text{a} = \text{n} \text{ā} \text{d} \) a,” that is, he identifies the word \( \text{ś} \text{a} \text{b} \text{d} \text{a} \) of the verse with the stage of \( \text{n} \) ̄da, i.e. within the framework of the stages of “the \( \text{u} \) ccāra of \( \text{o} \)i\( n \) i,” as we can infer from the context of the following verses where he mentions \( \text{v} \) yāpini, samanā and unmanā. Afterwards he says: “\( \text{s} \) p\( r \)a\( s \) ̄  the attaining of Śakti (\( s \) a\( k\) tigati) of the nature of supreme joy (\( ā \) n\( a\) nd\( ā \) tmā).” Grammatically, \( ā \) n\( a\) nd\( ā \) tmā can be related to \( s \) p\( r \)a\( s \) ̄ as well as to \( s \) a\( k\) t\( i \) i. This corresponds with a statement in an earlier passage of Kṣemarāja’s commentary on the Svacchandatantra:

After having adopted (\( \text{g} \) rh\( ī \) tvā) the form of “end of sound” (nādān\( t \) ar\( ā \) pat\( ā \) m) and having come to rest (layaṁ yāti) in the reality of Śakti (\( s \) a\( k\) titatt\( v \) e), he/she — when nādānta has ended (pra\( s \) a\( m \) yya) — takes refuge (\( s \) r\( a \) yati) in the “aperture of Brahman” (brahmavīle) through the touch of joy of the Self (\( ā \) n\( a \) ndaspar\( s \) ātmat\( ā \) m).  

In another passage of the Svacchandatantra we read:

388. Or: the “ungraspable,” “that which cannot be aimed at” etc. Laksya means “denoted, be marked, aim,” from the root laks, “to perceive, observe, mark, take aim at, to know, understand” (MW p. 891). The “varieties of the goal” (laksya\( b \) ṣa\( h \) eda) designate the destinations of a yogi; as we have already seen, for example MVT 12.9 lists six aims (laksya), six aspects of Śiva as “destinations” for the yogic practice: vyoman (void), bindu, dhvani, etc. (see Vasudeva, Yoga of Mālini\( v \) i\( j \) ayottaratrantra, op. cit., pp. 253ff).


390. Ibid., p. 208.
Through knowledge (vijñāna) one rises above (ūrdhvataṁ vrajet). One goes to Vyāpinī, Samanā, Unmanā, Śiva.

— Svacchandatantra 4.261

It is obvious that vijñāna here does not mean discursive knowledge. “Above” means above the stage of śakti. In his commentary on this verse, Kṣemarāja again connects this stage with the experience of sparśa:

Having experienced touch (sparśa) within śakti, he/she reaches vyāpinī at the root of the hairs (tvakkeśapade). At the level of vyāpinī she/he attains the pervasion.

In the text of Svacchandatantra 4.275 and Kṣemarāja’s commentary we can find important hints towards (a) the place of the experience of sparśa within the yogic physiology, and (b) the character of sparśa.

(a) In the commentary on Svacchandatantra 4.260, Kṣemarāja clearly connects the “touch of the bliss of the Self” with the brahmarandhra, a tiny opening in the skullcap, through which the rising energy of kuṇḍalinī leaves the body after piercing all the cakras.

(b) It is the “touch of joy of the Self” — i.e. the touch of the supreme Reality (paramārtha) which is described as “a dense mass of cit and ānanda” (cidānanda-ghana, cf. Pratyabhijñāhṛdaya, benedictory verse).\(^{391}\) Svacchandatantra 4.275 says that one realizes oneself “[ . . . ] as the cause of the universe.” This corresponds with the description of the state of ghūrṇi as described by Silburn, which is the sign of the piercing of the highest cakra, brahmarandhra, the full unfoldment of kuṇḍalinī at brahmarandhra: the shift from Self-consciousness to the

\(^{391}\) Cf. PHṛ, p. 45.
universal, primordial saṁvit. One recognizes one’s own identity with the universe; one realizes that saṁvit, the “Heart,” is the source of everything, of every manifestation. It is the state of ātmavyāpti (Self-pervasion), the melting of everything into the Self, which is related with the fourth state (turīya), the stage before the final state of “divine pervasion” (Śivavyāpti) or mahāvyāpti, “the great pervasion,” at the stage of unmanā, where the Self dissolves into Śiva and the Divine is experienced as all-pervading.

SPARŚA IN THE PROCESS OF MANIFESTATION: SVACCHANDATANTRA 11

Let us now look to the reversed process, the stages of the energy in descending order. Within the process of the manifestation of the “power of sound,” the descent of the power from which the whole emanation of the universe arises, sparśa is placed between “void” and “sound” according to the presentation of Svachchandatantra 11. The 11th chapter starts with the Goddess asking the Lord how the world — the “ways” (adhvan) — had come into being (Svacchandatantra 11.1-2ab). Bhairava answers:

(2cd-3ab) The highest God (paro devah), very subtle, the cause (kāraṇa) of everything, everywhere present, is Śiva. He is the effective cause (nimitta-kāraṇa). I have talked about it, O Goddess.

(3cd) He creates (saṁsrjet) the whole world (sarva jagat), the solid (sthāvara) and the mobile (jaṅgama).

(4ab) out of the play (līlā) of the stirring (kṣobha) of the void (vyoma) by his own heat (svatejasas).

(5ab) From this void (śūnya) the void has arisen, from it another [void], from it touch (sparśa) has arisen (samudbhava). I have said it before.

(6) O Goddess, because of the different sounds it [nāda] becomes eightfold: ghoṣa, rāvah, svanah, śabdaḥ, sphaṭa, dhvani, bhāṅkāra, dhvānkṛta — these are the eight sounds (śabda).

(7) The ninth is called “the great sound” (mahāśabda), which pervades (vyāpaka) all.

(8ab) This sound (nāda) remains perpetually (sadā) in all beings (bhūta).

(9ab) From sound (nāda), the “point” (bindu) emerges with the same radiance (samaprabha) of millions of suns (sūryakoṭi).

In his commentary on verse five, Kṣemarāja identifies the first void with samanā-śakti, from which the void in the form of anāśrita arises, in which the whole universe disappears. From this void vyāpinī-śakti arises, from which sparśa emerges. At this point he makes an important statement about sparśa: “Again, sparśa is of the nature of śakti in the form of a sleeping snake (prasuptabhujagākāra), the level of reality (tattva) known as śakti.”

The metaphor of the sleeping snake clearly indicates kuṇḍalinī in her supreme motionless form, united with Śiva in the phase before the initial sonic vibration through which she takes the form of the three energies, from which the phonemes

396. Ibid., p. 310.
arise and through them, the whole universe — this according to the presentation in *Tantrasadbhāva*, as well as the *Siddhayogeśvarīmata*, *Jayadrathayāmala* and *Brahmayāmala*, the major texts which build the base of Trika. Jayaratha quotes this important passage in his commentary on *Tantrāloka* 3.67, where Abhinavagupta talks about *kuṇḍalinī*; Kṣemarāja also fully quotes this passage in his commentary on *Śivasūtra* 2.3.

In the process of emanation from “void” (*śūnya*) via “touch” (*sparśa*) as well as “sound” (*nāda*) and “light” (*bindu*), the stages of the highest spiritual experience are reflected in a reversed order — that process when *kuṇḍalinī* ascends through the head of the person through *bhṛumadhyā*, the *cakra* between the eyebrows, which is connected with *bindu*, via *lalāṭa*, the point in the middle of the forehead, up to *brahmarandhra*, connected with *nāḍānta*, the “end of sound.” At this point the ascending power leaves the head as the “superior *kuṇḍalinī* (*ūrdhvakuṇḍalinī*) — the level of *śakti*, where “touch” and the Self-pervasion (*ātmavyāpti*) is experienced. Then one enters the “great void” (*mahāśūnya*), and then into the “void beyond void” (*śūnyāti-śūnya*) of unmanā-śakti. In this way, the structure of the highest experience somehow becomes visible, which is described in the Tantras in an encoded form: from the experience of the highest light (= *bindu*) via the experience of a subtle sonic vibration (*nāda*) up to touch (*sparśa*) — the highest experience before one enters into that where the division of

---

399. “*Kuṇḍalinī*, lower as she is in *mūlādhāra* (*adhaśkunḍalinī*), converts into intermediate energy at the navel, then into subtle energy in the heart, in the *anāhata* centre, and in the throat (*viśuddhicakra*), and finally into superior energy (*ūrdhvakuṇḍalinī*) when she reaches the *brahmarandhra.*” (K, p. 131)
experincer, experience, and experienced vanishes, wherein no “object” can be experienced, but which is rather the supreme “I,” the universal subject, the primordial mantra: AHAM. In this process we can incorporate the statements of the Brahmayāmalatantra concerning the ten types of subtle (i.e. non-physical) sounds. Abhinavagupta quotes it in the context of uccāra (TĀ 5.93-95) in 5.97cd-98. Afterwards he says: the great yogī, who has crossed the stage of nāda, must ascend further to attain the supreme pervasion (cf. TĀ 5.99).

“Light,” “Sound,” “Touch” as Stages of Nearness

How can we understand these notions of “light,” “sound” or “touch” in this context? They are graded aspects of the highest spiritual experience. After the moment of sparśa, one dives always deeper into the void. This is confirmed when Silburn attributes the experience of “light” (jyoti) to the stages of ardhacandra and nirodhikā, the appearance of the “sonic vibration” (dhvani) to the stages of om nāda and nādānta, and the experience of “touch” (sparśa) to the even higher stages of the rising kuṇḍalinī, sakti and vyāpinī.400

One should remember the context of these experiences, i.e. the interiorized sexual act as described by Abhinavagupta in Tantrāloka 29. This is the reason why, as the title for her chart where she gives the correspondences between the stages of the rising energy and the experiences of light, resonance and touch, Silburn uses “The Rising of Kuṇḍalinī to Unmanā during Union.”401

In another place, Silburn describes this experience like this:

A la phase suivante de l’energie, kuṇḍalinī parvient grâce à l’illumination (vijñāna) jusqu’au brahmarandhra et on la

401. Ibid.
nomme ārdhvakunḍalinī. Cette phase révèle selon Kṣemarāja l’omnipénétration propre à la sensation (sparśavyāpti) qui se traduit par une jouissance dans l’apaisement. 

Silburn identifies the experience of “light” (jyoti) — in the words of Svacchandatantra 4.274, “the meditation on light (jyoti)” — with the state of enlightenment. Also from Svacchandatantra 4.274 we know that at this state one attains supernatural powers (yogasiddhis). In this way, sparśa in this system denotes an even higher stage in the spiritual ascent, even above “enlightenment,” the unfolding of the “supreme knowledge” (vijñāna). Here we also meet the expression sparśavyāpti, which seems to be synonymous with ātma vyāpti, here characterized as “all-pervasion, that of the sensation (sparśavyāpti),” in other words, the all-pervasion, characterized by “touch,” which will be followed by an even greater pervasion, Śivavyāpti.

These stages of nearness to the Supreme can be found also in Bhaṭṭa Nārāyaṇa’s hymn Stavacintāmaṇi — stages of

402. Silburn, Vijñāna-Bhairava, op. cit., p. 50. — “In the following phase of the energy, due to enlightenment (vijñāna), kunḍalinī rises up to brahmrandhra and it is called ārdhvakunḍalinī. According to Kṣemarāja, this phase reveals the all-pervasion, that of the sensation (sparśavyāpti), which results in a joy in the resting state.” Dupuche’s following statement (in the context of TĀ 29.160) is based on Silburn’s VBh (50): “Sparśa, “touching” is an alternative name for the term śakti.” (Dupuche, Kula Ritual, op. cit., p. 289, fn. 178). But I cannot find any proof for this statement in page 50.

403. Bhaṭṭa Nārāyaṇa is quoted by Abhinavagupta (10th/11th cent.), therefore has to be put before him (cf. Stavacintāmaṇi of Bhaṭṭanārāyaṇa: Philosophical Hymnal Verses in Adoration of Lord Śiva, ed. and transl. Ram Shankar Singh, Delhi: Parimal Publishers, 2002, p. vi, intro.). Singh views him, because of stylistic similarities with the Utpaladeva’s Śivastotrāvalī (about first half of tenth century), as his contemporary (ibid.). According to Gonda, he
the nearness to the "beloved," as he says: One embraces him, sees him, touches him, before one "attains him," becomes one with him. "Touch" is here a "fragment of a language of love" (Roland Barthes), which can be related to the human and divine beloved:

In the embracing (stutau), in the remembering (smṛtau), in the meditating (dhyāno), in the seeing (darśane), in the touching (sparśane) and in the attaining (prāpta) I venerate (namah) the beloved (dayitāya), who is the accumulation of all kinds of joy (ānandavṛṇḍāya). — Stavacintāmaṇi, verse 36.404

Kṣemarāja comments: "dhyāne — chime in (ekatanata), darśana — immediate vision (sāksātkāra), sparśana — resting in it, prāpta — attaining of oneness (ekātmatā)."405

As we have already seen, the same graded order of spiritual experiences is described by Utpaladeva:

Where the supreme Lord (parameśvara) Himself (svayam) is meditated upon (dhyāyate), followed by (tadanu) being seen (drśyate) and thereafter (tatah) being touched (spṛṣyate) — there (yatra), where You are experienced (bhavato 'nubhāvatah), may occur to me (sa me) always the great festival of Your worship (pūjanamahotsava). — Śivastotrāvalī 13.6.406

wrote his hymn in the second half of the ninth century (Jan Gonda, Medieval Religious Literature in Sanskrit, Wiesbaden: Harassowitz, 1977, p. 32). Accordingly, he could have been the disciple of Vasugupta (ibid.).

404. The Stava-Chintāmaṇi of Bhāṭṭa Nārāyaṇa with Commentary by Kṣemarāja, edited with notes by Mahāmahopādhyāya Paṇḍit Mukunda Rāma Śāstrī (KSTS; 10) Srinagar: The Research Department of Jammu & Kashmir, 1918, p. 44.

405. Ibid., p. 45.

406. ŚŚA, p. 127.
These passages prove that Abhinavagupta, in his description of the gradual order of sound, light and touch, refers to a tradition that pre-existed him.

Other evidence of this traditional knowledge — the immediate connection of the “touch” of the Self (ātmavyāpti) and thereafter becoming one with the Divine (śivavyāpti) — is in a seminal text of the Kashmiri Trika from the ninth century, the *Spanda-Kārikā*:407

The will (icchā) of the limited individual alone cannot vitiate the impulse of the will. But by the touch (sparśa) with the power (bala) of the Self (ātmā) man (puruṣa) becomes equal (sama) with that (tat).

— *Spanda-Kārikā* 1.8

Kṣemarāja comments on the word sparśa in the verse: “nothing (mātra) [other] than the immersion (āveśa) into that.”408 It denotes the moment of the entering into “that” (tat) — an expression of a “negative theology,” which refuses to denote that where language comes to a halt. Kṣemarāja interprets the verse in the following manner: The limited individual (puruṣa) is not able to observe (parikṣā) reality (tattva) as it is because it does not belong to the realm of deterministic thought. Only when he has allowed himself to fulfil the longing for objects of enjoyment and is orientated towards it does he “touch” (spṛṣati) “the reality of vibration” (spanda tattva). “Through it one becomes equal with it (tadā tatsamo bhavet).”409 Through the complete immersion (samāveśa) into this reality, one attains freedom (svatantratā) everywhere, like that [like this reality itself]. At the end of the commentary, Kṣemarāja states: “The

408. Ibid., p. 22.
409. Ibid.
formulation ‘by the touch of the power of the Self’ has been used because touch (sparśa) dominates at the stage of śakti (śaktibhūmeḥ).”

From his explanation we could come closer to understand: what is touched, or what touches, at this level of the spiritual ascent? He uses the expression spanda tattva, and equates it later with “freedom” (svatantratā). These are the main characteristics of citi, revered as the Goddess (Śakti, Parāvāk), as we have seen, e.g. in Īśvarapratyabhijñākārikā I. 5.13-14. The power of freedom (svātantryaśakti) is the highest power of Śiva, which includes all other energies (cf. Tantrāloka 1.67-168). Utpaladeva defines svātantrya with the “absence of duality” (ĪPK I. 5.16 k) and “perfect fullness” (ibid., vyāti), which are attributes of citi. In other words: It is Śakti which touches, and whose nature is “touch,” as Jayaratha explains. Or, in another perspective: it is Bhairava who touches in the form of one of his eight supreme aspects, one of his powers, i.e. śaktīs “of the nature of touch.” This corresponds with a fundamental statement of the Vijñāna-Bhairava that the divine power is the access to Śiva: “Śakti is called the entrance (literally: mukha, “mouth”) of Śiva.” (V Bh 20). At the same time, in the integral, non-dualistic vision of Trika, they cannot be separated: the power of touch in the organ of touch, the skin, the sexual touch, the sensation of touch — all these are forms of the Power, though not at the same level of the Power. The sensual and spiritual realms are not divided. It is significant that the supreme

410. Ibid.

411. Utpaladeva exclaims in his ŚSĀ: “In this threefold world (jagatpraye), which is not free (asvatantra), including gods (āsura), ṛṣis, and men — they are only free when they “live towards” (anujīvinaḥ) you, the only free one.” (ŚSĀ 3.2). The “threefold world” or triloka means heaven, earth and the world in between.
embrace occurs within the most intimate embrace of two persons, according to *Tantrāloka* 29.

Jaideva Singh underlines in his note to this passage that Kṣemarāja would mention here an important point of Triki: “It believes that while Śakti, the Divine Creative Power, rejects all perceptual qualities like *rūpa, rasa, gandha*, etc., she retains *sparśa* or touch.” In this generality, his assertion about Śakti cannot be valid — rather, that touch is experienced as the last sensual quality in its supreme, most subtle form, holds true for the level of śakti (*śaktibhūmi*), as Kṣemarāja clarifies.

It seems that we can receive more information from the existential knowledge (Existenzwissen) of the Tantras and its commentators: it could be that the last experiences before one dies are those of light, of sound, and finally the experience of touch in its supreme form, before one becomes one with “that.” In Indian thought, the life energy, the *praṇava* — a name for *om* — leaves at the moment of death via this same way: it rises up the “opening of Brahman” (*brahmarandhra*) into the empty space. The last experience could be that one falls into the embrace of the Divine. Each practice of *kuṇḍalinī yoga* is, from this perspective, an exercise in the art of dying (*ars moriendi*).


413. Cf. *Vāc*, p. 403. — Padoux quotes here *NT* 22.14 (“The *praṇava* is the vital breath of animate beings present in all living creatures”) and the commentary of Kṣemarāja: “The *praṇava* is that energy which gives life to creatures; it is the universal vivifying power; it is the generic *spanda*, the synthetic awareness, the “unstruck” sound; it is none other than the initial move (*abhyaupagama*) [toward manifestation], the cause of all knowledge, action and objectivity.”
Conclusion

The Question of the Liberating and Critical Potential of Trika Śaivism

[Contemplation] knows God by seeming to touch Him. Or rather it knows Him as if it had been invisibly touched by Him. ( . . . )

Touched by Him Who has no hands, but Who is pure Reality and the source of all that is real!
Hence contemplation is a sudden gift of awareness, an awakening to the Real within all that is real.

— Thomas Merton

We have examined the notion of sparśa in selected texts of non-dualistic Kashmir Śaivism, especially Utpaladeva’s Śivastotrāvalī and some passages of Abhinavagupta’s monumental Tantrāloka. The difference is striking: in the case of Utpaladeva, the experience of sparśa is reflected in the context of the philosophy and spirituality of the “recognition” (pratyabhijña) that one’s own Self (ātman) is identical with Śiva. We find no trace of the practice of the “secret ritual.” In the case of Abhinavagupta, we find sparśa as one of the last stages of the uccāra of the power of om, or, in other words, of the rise of kuṇḍalinī in the body. This rise occurs within the interiorized sexual union (caryākrama), the sexual ritual (kulayāga) as described in Tantrāloka 29. Here we clearly find
the strong influence of the Kaula and Krama traditions within Abhinavagupta’s Trika, especially on his texts of the last period of his work, the *Tantrāloka* and *Parātriśikāvivaraṇa*. This influence became especially strong after Abhinavagupta’s initiation into Kaula Tantrism by his master Śambhunātha and his partner in the *kulayāga* (dūti), Bhāgavatī (see *TĀ* 1.13). These differences demonstrate the evolution of Trika Śaivism between Utpaladeva in the second half of tenth century and Abhinavagupta’s (c. 975–1025) last works, in the second generation after Utpaladeva.

Focusing on our topic, “the touch of Śakti,” we have found different contexts and meanings in which the word *sparśa* occurs in connection with Śakti, the divine power, revered as the Goddess. An interesting conclusion is how significant is the experience of touch in the context of *kuṇḍalinī* yoga, associated with the experience of “the touch of ants” (*pipālikasparśa*), which we have explored by the example of *Tantrāloka* 11.29-32. The most important result of our study is that we found that *sparśa* denotes one of the highest stages of the spiritual process, of the rise of *kuṇḍalinī*, even above the experience of enlightenment (*vijñāna*). We have suggested that it is connected with the moment of Self-pervasion (*ātmavyāpti*) before one enters into the highest forms of void (*śūnya*) and finally attains the “pervasion pertaining to Śiva” (*śivavyāpti*), or in other words, the oneness with Śiva, as one’s true state. This description of *sparśa* as one of the highest stages in the spiritual ascent — above “light” and “resonance” — in the *Tantrāloka* corresponds with the description of these stages found already in Utpaladeva’s *Śivastotrāvalī* (especially 13.6), here without the context of the *kulayāga*. From this we can conclude that this experience is obviously not confined to the sexual ritual, though we can find here a core of Tāntric thought:
the senses are used as the pre-eminent means for the realization of one’s own true nature, especially in their most intensive, integral form, in the sexual union, if experienced at the level of non-dual consciousness (nirvikalpa or paśyantī).¹ The breakthrough to the highest state, the “Bhairava-state” — or to citī, anuttara, pratibhā — can occur during orgasm or while sneezing, in the experience of extreme fear or in meditation etc., as the dhāraṇās of the Vījñāna-Bhairava demonstrate.

In the experience of the Trika authors, the essential nature of Reality is the divine power itself, Śakti. Their vision, but also their concrete experience, is that the radiating, pulsating, vibrating, brilliant, dynamic, absolute free power, which is essentially pure light and supreme joy, is the core, the “Heart” (ḥṛdaya) of Reality, of everything. In its different forms and stages it is the essential nature of the world — of a blade of grass, a dust particle, humans, rocks, water, trees, animals, a spiral nebula, an atom, a thought, a phoneme, a sensation — and at the same time it transcends the world.² In this way the Advaita doctrine of Trika Śaivism offers an alternative to the illusionism of Advaita Vedānta, which devalues and negates the phenomenal world, and also to the idealism of Yogācāra Buddhism.³ Trika says one can touch everything, because everything consists in the final sense of the supreme light and


². See the beginning of Kṣemarāja’s PP: “We adore saṃvit, which flashes forth/flares (sphurantīm) in the form of the original Highest Śakti (pariśaktī), the heart of the Highest Lord, she who consists of the world and transcends it.” (Parāprāveśikā of Kṣemarāja, ed. with Notes by Paṇḍit Mukunda Rāma Śastrī [KSTS; 15] Bombay 1918, p. 1).

joy. And every moment it can happen that one is touched by the rays of the Power, and one’s true nature of supreme light and joy (ānanda) unfolds, maybe only for a few moments.

At the end, we have to ask: is it not escapism to study an Indian spiritual tradition which had its peak in the tenth and eleventh century, almost 1000 years ago, subtle aspects of spiritual processes in the midst of the present miserable conditions of a disrupted world?

It could be escapism — if one would fail to interpret non-dualistic Trika Śaivism of Kashmir in the context of the social, political, economic and ecological crises of our time. It would be a kind of shirking, if we would not “contextualize” and understand Kashmir Śaivism in the presence of the signs of our time. I would like to suggest a triad of reflections:

1. Non-dualistic Śaivism of Kashmir is sometimes described as a “monism.” In fact, non-dualistic Trika Śaivism does not present a monism, but rather a complex ontology: the “triad” (trika) of Śiva (the one Absolute), Śakti (the dynamism of the Absolute) and phenomenal, plural world (nara), their pervasion (Gr. perichoresis). Abhinavagupta denotes it as “supreme non-dualism” (paramādvaya-vāda) — the “Real” or the “Highest” unites in itself both plurality and unity in a paradoxical way, through its Power (kundalini) which ejects/emits the plurality and manifoldness of the world, unseparated from Her nature, within the One Absolute Light. The abyss of the “Real” is precisely characterized by this coincidence of opposites (Lat. coincidentia oppositorum). There is not simply a hierocratic, monarchial monos which annihilates the plurality of the universe, but rather the oikonomia of the dynamic life within the one Real, without losing
its fullness, perfection, unity. If one considers the enormous, hidden influence of theological paradigms on the development of political paradigms, then the consequences are important: any political theology which founds the transcendence of the sovereign power in the one God, any theory of sovereignty, is deprived of its metaphysical basis by this triadic ontology: the highest value — called “God,” “Śiva,” “Absolute,” “Unsurpassable” (anuttara) — is not a monos, a single one, but transcends the idea of the “one,” and is rather the coincidence of oneness and

4. In 1922, the German legal theoretician Carl Schmitt has presented the thesis that all crucial terms of modern state doctrine are secularized theological terms. He argues for the correspondence in each epoch of the form of social authority and the theological world-view, for example monarchy as correlative with monotheism (Carl Schmitt, Political Theology: Four Chapters on the Concept of Sovereignty, trans. George Schwab [Studies in Contemporary German Social Thought] Cambridge, MA: MIT Press, 1986). — Schmitt’s major respondent was the theologian Erik Peterson. In his brilliant treatise (Erik Peterson, Der Monotheismus als politisches Problem. Ein Beitrag zur Geschichte der politischen Theologie im Imperium Romanum, Leipzig: Hegner, 1935), Peterson reconstructs the development of “Political Theology,” centred on the term of divine monarchy: the divine monarchy as the paradigm of political monarchy on earth (one God, one Roman Empire). He demonstrates that the trinitarian dogma destroys the doctrine of the divine monarchy, a monarchical understanding of theism and liberates Christian faith from its enchainment with the Roman empire; he states the principal impossibility of any political theology (in the sense of the ideology of political religion) in the perspective of Christian trinitarian theology. Thirty-five years later Schmitt responded in detail to Peterson’s rejection of political theology (Carl Schmitt, Politische Theologie II: Die Legende von der Erledigung der Politischen Theologie, Berlin: Duncker & Humblot, 1970).
The Touch of Śakti

manifoldness, of the absolute fullness of the light and absolute dynamism and creativity. In the perspective of Trika (but also from the perspective of Christian Trinitarian theology), any dangerous cult of the absolute monism of power loses its metaphysical base — be it mono-culturalism (one single dominating culture: the modern West and its values), one homogeneous organic national “body,” mono-economism (one single economic model: politically unleashed capitalism), mono-lingualism (one single language for the global society: English) and mono-domination (the Empire: USA and the international institutions controlled by it), one paradigm for the social, political and economic structures ("progress" or "development" according to the one model of Western modernity). On the contrary, the vision of Trika means the celebration of life and society in its plurality, diversity and manifoldness. The plurality (Śakti) is in every aspect unseparated from the unity of the Highest (Śiva) which is essentially pure light, beauty and joy. It is a thinking which resists to the fascination of the one. It does not provide any theological and metaphysical basis for totalitarian structures, for totalitarianism, for the process of annexation of the many into the one — into the one body, the one block, the one integral community.

2. According to Trika, the Highest is "the sole free one" (Śivastotrāvalī 3.2). Or, from the perspective of its

dynamism: the supreme among all powers of the Highest (anuttara) is its power of absolute freedom (svātantrya): “... he has one attribute which includes within itself all the others, that is, the power of freedom (svātantryaśakti).” (TĀ 1.67). Śakti, the core of reality, “is freedom in the absolute sense, the sovereignty (aiśvaryam) of the supreme Self” (ĪPK I. 5.13). From a theological perspective, this would explain why contemporary quantum physics does not find “eternal laws of nature,” but rather the phenomenon of absolute accident.

Correspondingly, one of the most important self-designations of Trika Śaivism is svātantryavāda, “the way of freedom,” or, as Kṣemarāja names it, “the way of the non-duality of the absolute free Śiva” (svātantraśivādavāda). It understands itself not as a “religion,” but as a way which finally leads to the “wayless way” or the “non-way” (anupāya), which is not even “liberation” (mokṣa), because there is no more duality between the one liberated, the one liberating, or that from which one has to be liberated (cf. TĀ 3.272-273), but only the sheer Freedom, the pure sovereignty of the Highest. The highest goal of this way is the complete breaking through of all contractions and the blossoming up or the unfolding (unmeṣa) of one’s identity with the “Power of Freedom” (svātantryaśakti).


7. “Kashmir Śaivism is not a religion. It is a philosophy open to those who have the desire to understand it ...” (Swami Lakshman Joo, “Kashmir Śaivism,” The Malini [April 1995] pp. 11-13; here: p. 11).
What would be the condition of a society which lives after a God, a highest value, which is not an almighty, all-seeing, all-controlling monarch or single superpower, but rather pure freedom? In the midst of our more and more controlled societies, where the “steely walls” (Max Weber) seem to close more and more, which sacrifice freedom and civil rights for the illusion of perfect security, flanked by a brain science which denies the free will of humans, it is important to keep awake the rumour of the Highest, the absolute freedom, the playful wisdom: “She is joy in everything which is joyful. She is beauty in everything which is beautiful. She is the desiring in everything desirable.” (Nicholas de Cusa, *Idiota de sapientia*)

3. At the core of this Tàntric Advaita tradition is the conviction or the experience of the interconnectedness of reality as a whole (not simply the “unity” of reality as a whole). The Divine (Śiva), its dynamism (Śakti) pervade the world (*nara*), and at the same time transcend it. Śakti, the power of the “Highest” (*anuttara*), is the vibrating and shining dynamic “heart” of reality, of everything. Every thought, sense experience, acting, movement, the life and life-force of every human being is essentially a form of the one brilliantly pulsating Power of the Absolute Reality itself, called Śakti, the “Heart,” *citi*, the “primordial Word.”

Within the framework of this Tàntric experience of the world and its philosophical unfolding, any discrimination according

---

8. Similarly, Nicholas de Cusa says about the touching of God: “We touch the ground of all things as the indivisible ground of everything.” (*De beryllo* n. 3, 5)
to race, gender, caste, culture, colour, religion, poverty, wealth, sexual orientation or age loses its base. The same Un-nameable is present with its unimaginable light, might and pulsation in the leaders and the lost, in the rich and the lowliest, in men and women, in children, in Dalits, tribals, in the most successful and in outsiders, in plants, animals, rocks, a drop of water, a star . . . .

Advaita, “non-duality” means that God is not something absolutely separated and distant from me. The whole phenomenal reality — from a dust particle up to a spiral nebula — exists within God. Is it not also the Christian vision that there is a creative, dynamic, energising Presence in the world which pervades and enlivens and maintains everything, and which Christians understand as God’s dynamism, the “Holy Spirit”?9 If the Divine, its power, is the true, “real reality” of everything — then we can touch nothing without coming in touch with the Divine. Then there is nothing “untouchable.”

Precisely in this way Gandhi understands one of his eleven Ashram-vows, “the removal of untouchability” (asprśyatā-nivāraṇa), besides of “truth” (satya), “non-violence” (ahimsā), “chastity” (brahmacarya), etc.:

> None can be born untouchable, as all are sparks of one and the same fire . . .. This observance is not fulfilled, merely by making friends with “untouchables” but by loving all life as one’s own self. Removal of untouchability means love.

---

for, and service of the whole world, and it thus merges into 

_ahimsā_.

Tāntric Advaita Śaivism represents (in principle) a spirituality, a being-in-the-world, which realizes God in the dust and in joy, in a drop of water and in the rhythm of the ocean, in fear and pain, in aesthetic experience and sexuality — and in the “invisible men” (Ralph Ellison): the kids, who work and sleep on the streets of the Indian megapolises, the garbage collectors, the handicapped, the landless, the poorest in rural India, and the children of the poorest, the victims of a politically unleashed economic dynamism . . .

As Tagore has put it:

When I try to bow to thee, my obeisance cannot reach down to the depths where the feet rest among the poorest, the lowliest and the lost.

Pride can never approach to where thou walkest in the clothes of the humble among the poorest, and lowliest, and lost.

My heart can never find its way to where thou keepest company with the companionless among the poorest, the

---

10. The eleven Ashram vows are for the first time contained in weekly letters (July till October 1930) written by Mahatma Gandhi from his imprisonment at Yeravda Central Prison to the Satyagraha Ashram (founded in 1915 in Kochrab, then shifted to Ahmedabad), later published under the title “From Yeravda Mandir: Ashram Observances.” Gandhi was under arrest after his historical salt march, which he started on 12 March 1930. He was arrested on 4 May 1930 and released on 26 January 1931. — I am grateful to Professor Ramachandra Gandhi (New Delhi), the grandson of Mahatma Gandhi, to make me aware about this connection between Advaita and Gandhiji’s fight against untouchability (personal communication, fall 2005).
lowliest and lost. (No. X)\\(^{11}\)

Leave this chanting and singing and telling of beads!

Whom dost thou worship in this lonely dark corner of a temple with doors all shut?

Open thine eyes and see thy God is not before thee!

He is there where the tiller is tilling the hard ground and where the path-maker is breaking stones. He is with them in sun and in shower, and his garment is covered with dust. Put off thy holy mantle and even like him come down on the dusty soil! Deliverance? Where is this deliverance to be found? Our master himself has joyfully taken upon him the bonds of creation; he is bound with us all for ever.

Come out of thy meditations and leave aside thy flowers and incense! What harm is there if thy clothes become tattered and stained? Meet him and stand with him in toil and in sweat of thy brow. (No. XI)\\(^{12}\)

Tagore precisely formulates the criticism of every form of a world-neglecting, individualized and merely interiorized religiosity which “does not leave the temple” or the meditation room — be it within Śaivism, Christianity, Islam, or any religion. During our analysis of Utpaladeva’s Śivastotrāvalī we have met many times the motive of “the touching of the feet of the Lord.” We shall keep in mind Tagore’s important interpretation: the feet of the Highest (anuttara) rest among the poorest, the lowliest and the lost . . . . We could say that we pay obeisance to the Highest when we touch the most


12. Ibid., p. 27.
marginalized, forgotten and invisible, and participate in their lives and struggles. And more than that: we will find the Highest and its “feet” there.

These are some aspects in which way one could raise the liberating and critical potential of this spiritual tradition of non-dualistic Śaivism of Kashmir in our contemporary context. As far as I can see it has not yet unfolded, indeed not even by my study. These few musings can only be the framework for future reflections.
Bibliography

A. Non-dualistic Kashmir Śaivism/Indian Philosophy

I. PRIMARY TEXTS AND TRANSLATIONS


Arṇāsīṁha: Mahāyānaprakāśa, National Archives Nepal, Mss. 5-5183/151 (A 150/6); edited and translated by Mark S.G. Dyczkowski (unpublished).


Netratantra with the commentary Uddyota by Kṣemarāja, 2 vols. (KSTS; 46 and 61), Bombay 1926-39.

Nityāśoḍaśikārṇava with two commentaries, ed. V.V. Dvivedi (Yoga-Tantra-Granthamālā; 1) Varanasi 1968.


The Paramārthasāra by Abhinavagupta with the Commentary of Yogarāja, ed. Jagadish Chandra Chatterji (KSTS; 7), Srinagar: Research Department of the Kashmir State, 1916.


Pārāprāveśikā of Kṣemarāja, ed. with Notes by Paṇḍit Mukunda Rāma Śastrī (KSTS; 15), Bombay 1918.


Śivaḥṛṣti of Somānanda, with Ultpaladeva’s Vṛtti (KSTS; 54) Srinagar 1934.

The Śivastotrāvalī of Utpaladevācārya, with the Sanskrit commentary of Kśemarāja, ed. with Hindi commentary by Rājānaka Lakṣmana (Chowkhamba Sanskrit Series; 15) Varanasi: Chowkhamba Sanskrit Series Office, 1964.


Spanda-Kārikās of Vasugupta with the Nirṇaya by Kśemarāja, ed. Madhusudan Kaul (KSTS; 42), Srinagar, 1925.


The Stava-Cintāmani of Bhāṭṭa Nārāyaṇa with Commentary by Kśemaraja, ed. with notes by Mahāmahopādhyāya Paṇḍit Mukunda Rāma Śāstrī (KSTS; 10) Srinagar: The Research Department of Jammu & Kashmir, 1918.


*Tantrasāra of Abhinavagupta* (KSTS; 17), Bombay 1918.


*Vātālanāṭhasūtra with Anantaśaktipādas Vṛtti* (KSTS; 29), Bombay, 1923.

*The Vijñāna-Bhairava with Commentary partly by Kṣemarāja and partly by Śivopādhyāya*, ed. with notes by Pt. Mukunda Rāma Śastrī (KSTS; 8) Bombay, 1918.


**II. LEXICA UND ENCYCLOPEDIAS**


III. STUDIES


Kaviraj, Gopinath, “The Doctrine of Pratibhā in Indian Philosophy” (1923/24), in: id.: *Aspects of Indian Thought*, University of Burdwan, 2. Aufl. 1984, pp. 1-42.


Bibliography


———, “Krama Śaivism,” “Trikā Śaivism,” “Śaivism in Kashmir,” in:


**B. Tibetan Buddhism**


C. Hermeneutical Reflection


General Index

Abhinavagupta, vii, 2, 5ff, 9ff, 13ff, 22f, 24, 28f, 40, 47, 57ff, 72, 93, 102, 115, 120ff, 126, 132, 133ff, 150, 152, 194, 203ff, 206ff, 212, 229f, passim
Abhishiktananda, Swami, 53
advaita, 96, 129, 150
Trika as “supreme non-dualism” (paramādvaya-vāda), 12, cf. 145, 157, 250
non-difference of the universe and the “highest Śiva”, 105
and social, political consequences, 255
Advaita Vedānta, 40, 45, 133, 153
akula / kula, 144f, 200
anākhya, 160, 200, 202, 255
ānanda, 49, 89, 92, 97f, 161, 163, 191f, 198, 205, 242, 250
and rising of cit-kuṇḍalinī, 189
as a lower state of the unfolding Kuṇḍalinī, 196
cidānanda, 146, 223
“condensed mass of cit and ā.”, 56, 184, 236
“juice of ā.” (sexual fluids), 208
realization of one’s nature as pure cit and ā., 189
see Kuṇḍalinī, “five signs” of the rise of K.
seven stages of ā., 219, 222f
the deity is characterized by cit and ā., 49
Ānanda-Bhairava, 132
Ānandaśakti, 144f, 159, 201
Anāśritaśiva, 176f
anuttara, 6, 25, 27, 40, 55, 78, 80, 97, 102, 106, 131f, 143, 148, 156ff, 192ff, 207, 219
identified with “the heart of the yoginī” (yoginī-hṛdaya), 162
of the essence of universal bliss, 207
translation of a., 165
Anuttara-Trika-system, 136, 158
ārdra, 110
Arṇasimha, 31
ars moriendi, 245
asparśa, 133
ātman, 127, 172, 221
see cit
ātmavyāpti, 196, 228, 237, 239, 241, 243, 248
see turīya
Augustine, 126
Barthes, Roland, 242
Bäumer, Bettina, 164, 211
Bailly, Constantina Rhodes, 75, 77f, 95, 99, 116
Beauty, 130f, 143, 148
“All things have alone the purpose of beauty” (Kṣemarāja), 131
and the “highest power”, 142
Bhagavad-Gītā, 29
Bhairava, 4, 132f, 213
“the state of B.”, 193f, 198, 220, 249
“Bhairavī, the self of B.”, 199
“eight aspects” (energies) of B., 203ff, 214, 225f, 229, 231ff, 244
“of the nature of light, resonance and touch” (Abhinavagupta), 203ff
names of the eight B., 233
bhairavī-mudrā, 171
bhakti, 74, 94, 96, 110f, 130

Bhaṭṭa Nārāyaṇa, 241f
bimba / pratibimba, ix, 126, 149, 151, 200
bindu, 29, 225, 238f
bodha / abodha, 151f
Body, 149
dimensions of the b., 86, 98, 126f
melting of the body in nothingness, 48, 171
subtle form, see vapus
Tantric theology of the b., 207f
as a sacred space, 209
as one the six aspects of Śiva (Abhinavagupta), 231
Breath, 100, 103, 168
dimensions of b., see udāna, vyāna
empirical b. denoted as “wind”, “air” (vāyu), 104
process of the transformation of b., 113, 170, 185f, 187, 198, 213f, 222
and “High Song”, 216
and its connection with word, sexual union, om, 218
end of the movement of b., 229
see prāṇa, madhya, Centre
Buddhism, 5, 8, 96, 134
Tantric traditions, 163
Buddhist terminology in the
General Index

Svacchandatānta, 229

caṇḍa, 171, 190f, 194f, 230, 239
five main caṇḍas in Trika Śaivism, 205
as a code word for the male sexual organ, 209f
and subtle, non-physiological sound, 216
and the twelve stages of the rising, expanding Kuṇḍalinī, 223ff, 231f, 236
see tālu

camāṭkāra, 55, 94, 130, 173, 193, 195

Caraka, 20
carīṇākrama, 115, 155, 161, 173f, 218, 222, 240, 247
see Sexual ritual

Centre
between inhalation and exhalation, 188, 216f, 225
see madhya

Chakravarty, Pt. Hemendra Nath, 63, 102
cīt, 23, 41, 48, 86, 132, 142, 149f, 166f, 193, 228
translation, x, 39ff, 51
“Goddess cīt” (Kṣemarāja), 105
“the beautiful body” (vapus) consisting of pure cīt, 123f

Bhairava of the nature of cīt, 132
“the Self, one’s own nature”, 172
cīt-kuṇḍalinī, 189
cīṭākṛti, 201
cītī, 220, 244, 249
“the heart of the supreme Lord” (Utpaladeva), 147
“clear light”, 46f
Code language, 136
coincidentia oppositorum, 250
Cusa, Nicholas of, xv, 26, 254

Daoism, 165
Diderot, Denis, 39
dīkṣā, xi, 138, 175, 215
Discrimination, 254f
Dissolution, Cosmic (pralaya), 99
Dyczkowski, Mark, 41, 45, 54, 173f

Eckhart, Meister, 26
Ellison, Ralph, 256
Experience, Religious, 27

Finn, Louise M., 65
“Five signs” of the rise of Kuṇḍalinī, 79, 92f, 191f, 196, 227
Five states, 197f
see suṣupti, turīya, turīyātīta, Kuṇḍalinī
Forman-Katz-debate on the character of religious experience, 27
Frauwallner, Erich, 54
Fullness (pūrṇa), 145, 170, 172, 192ff, 244
entering of the breath into the state of f., 187
“the touch of f.”, 191ff
the characteristics of anuttara, 192

Gadamer, Hans-Georg, 56, 58
Gandhi, Mahatma, 255f
Garfield, Jay, 50
Geertz, Clifford, 165
ghūrṇi, 93f, 191, 196, 236
see Kuṇḍalinī, “five signs” of the rise of K.
as a sign of the “great pervasion” (mahāvyāpti), 93
and the process of the unfolding Kuṇḍalinī, 227, 232
Gnoli, Raniero, 137, 156
Gorakṣa, 195
Goudriaan, Teun, 137
Grace (anugraha), 79, 88, 91, 95
and spiritual process, 119
see śaktipāta
guru, 77f
to find an authentic g. (sadguru) as the fruit of grace, 88f
the tradition of the g., 229
Hermeneutics, 39ff
principle of “hermeneutic equity”, 59
homo interior (“inner man”), 126
ḥṛdaya, 41f, 44, 46, 97, 103, 105f, 145, 153, 160, 221
aesthetic-spiritual experience of the person “with heart” (saḥṛdaya), 144
Citi (Śakti) as “the heart of the supreme Lord”, 147, 221f
“heart of the yoginī” (yoginīḥṛdaya), 161, 206, 212, 221f
“rising of the heart”, 219
multidimensionality of the term, 221
and uccāra, 221
svātantryaśakti as the “supreme heart”, 229

Ingall, Daniel H.H., 134
Interconnectedness of reality, 254
japa, 230
Jayadrathayāmalatantra, 3, 5, 7, 28,
31, 37, 239
Jayaratha, 13, 16f, 24f, 64f, 66, 69, 80, 84, 133ff, 146f, 159f, 169, 172f, 196, 202, 206, 220f, 231, passim

jīvanmukta, 2

jñāna, viii, 2, 6

kalādhvan, 174f, 179
Kālasamkarṣinī, 5, 153
Kāli, 3ff, 7, 46, 152f
Kallaṭa, 101

kāma, 65

kampa, 92, 191, 196
see Kuṇḍalinī, “five signs” of the rise of K.

kanda, 24, 214

Kaula tradition, 6, 18, 25, 134f, 165, 248

kaulikī, 144, 200

Kaviraj, M.M. Gopinath, 50

Krama, vii, ix, 1, 6, 11, 13, 28, 31ff, 152

krama-mudrā, 115

Kṣemarāja, xiii, 15f, 33, 36, 40, 53, 73, 79, 81, 85, 87, 91f, 94, 108f, 113, 115, 120, 123f, 127, 141, 170, 201, 231, 235, 238, 242, 253, passim

kula, 144f

kuṇḍagolaka, 167, 207

Kuṇḍalinī, xi, 28f, 30, 44, 69, 79, 92, 118, 128, 131, 155, 169, 171, 185f, 189f, 194f, 200, 213, 217, 224ff, 232, 236f

microcosmic and macrocosmic dimension, xv, 44

synonym nāsikā, 29ff

“the crooked”, 30f, 69, 213

rise of K. in twelve stages (see “uccāra of om”), 36, 118, 180f, 215ff, 222ff, 231f

supreme K. (para-k.), 40, 181, 201

“five signs” of the rise of K., 79, 92f, 191f

awakened by the touch or by the sight of an authentic guru (sadguru), 89
different names and synonyms, 106
and love, 111

prāṇa-K., 112, 185, 190

“lower” and “ascending “ K., 113, 171, 187, 239

process of the transformation of the power of breath, 112f, 214

and “spiritual ways” (upāya), 118f
denoted as kaulikī, 144f

dimensions of K. (śakti-K., prāṇa-K., parā-K.), 148, 187

śakti-K., 155
cit-kuṇḍalinī, 189f

and five states, 197f

“physiological” connection
with human sexuality, 214
and udāna, 214
and om, 216
and the process of emanation, 238f
see prāṇāśakti, prāṇa-
kuṇḍalika, suṣumnā

Lakshman Joo, Swami, ix, 47, 71,
83, 85, 110f, 113f, 115, 117ff,
123, 130f, 152, 154f, 168, 180,
183, 185f, 189f, 197f, 201
lotus, 91, 95
Love, Transcendental, 123
and Kuṇḍalinī, 111
See bhakti

“M”, Three, 205
Madhusudhan Kaul, Pandit,
137
madhya, 30, 92, 95, 168f, 185,
205f, 212f, 217, 230
see suṣumnā, mukhya cakra
unfolding of the “centre”, 185
mahāvyāpti, 93f, 95f, 97, 113, 169,
174, 191, 197f
as the final expansion of the
rising Kuṇḍalinī, 113,
171, 223, 228, 237
as the attaining of one’s own
true nature, 191
see śivavyāpti

mahotsava (spiritual meaning),
127f
manḍala,
and sexual ritual, 208ff
mantra, xi, 124, 215
mantra SAUḤ, 166
as one of the six aspects of
Śiva, 231
see om
mātyā cakra, 199f, 201
Merton, Thomas, 247
Mirror, Simile of the, 149ff
Monism, 250
mudrā, viii, ix, 32
mukhya cakra (or madhya cakra),
205, 212
and female sexual organ
(yoni), 210
see suṣumnā
Mukund Ram, Pandit, 137
Muller-Ortega, Paul Eduardo,
156, 164f
Multidimensionality of reality,
44, 58
mūrti, 76
Music
and spiritual experience,
143ff
Mysticism, Western, xii, 26
and “Spiritual Senses”, 125
nāda, 182, 226, 232, 235, 238, 240
nāsikā, 29
Negative theology, 160, 243
New, the, 27

nidrā, 93, 191, 196
see Kuṇḍalini, “five signs” of the rise of K.
nirnāma, 26, 103 (fn. 61), 160
see anākhya

nirvikalpa, 6, 26, 168ff, 185, 204, 222, 249

om, 216
see uccāra of om

orgasm, 169, 211, 249
beginning of o., 189ff
see caryākrama, Sexual and spiritual experience

Padoux, Andr’ , 18, 63, 124, 138, 156f, 164, 219
Pandey, K.C., 134f
Panikkar, Raimon, 44, 252 (fn. 5)

paramārtha, 43, 236
Patañjali, 183f
Perception, 96f
Plotinus, 26
Political theology, 251
Possession, xi, 79
Prabha Devi, Sushri, 113, 128
prakāśa, 40, 43, 54f, 102, 167
the Highest is of the nature of light, 40, 105ff, 120f,

178, 200
“the light between being and not-being, 48, 185
Śakti flashes and bursts forth from its groundless ground, that is p., 104
the 17th energy (kalā) as “the light of all things”, 148
and phenomenal world, 148
and vimarśa, 151
“resting in the great light”, 193

prāṇa, 23, 99, 101, 219
and saṁvit, 101f
and the “highest power”, 141
and kalādhvan, 175, 179
five forms of p., 186
and “secret ritual”, 204

prāṇaśakti, 34, 67, 69, 112f, 117, 180, 185, 187, 221
names of p., 103
identified as ārdhva kuṇḍalini (rising or higher kuṇḍalini) by Silburn, 187

see udāna, vyāna

prāṇa-kuṇḍalika, 148
prāṇa-kuṇḍalini, 185, 190
pratibhā, 103, 169, 183, 249
Pratt, Mary L., 52
Pratyabhijñā school, 5f, 8, 11, 13, 71, 135
Quantum physics, 253

rāsa, 110, 112, 114, 232

Ritual, viii, xi, 138, 164f

see Sexual ritual

Rudra, 88, 225

rudraśakti, xi, 87ff

Sāhib Kaula, 17

Śaiva-Siddhānta, viii, 1ff, 5, 215

sākṣāt (direct perception), 67, 94, 96f, 166

Śakti, 34, 40, 46, 49, 56, 68, 76f, 80, 193, 198, 221, 249

the Highest Ś. (paraśakti) or

Highest Kuṇḍalinī, 24, 40, 81f, 91, 97, 103ff, 144, 198

different names, 44

as svātantrya, 91

denoted as citi, 107

as the integration of the

Divine and the World,

129, 133, 254

immanent and transcendent

dimensions, 146

the world is the nature of Ś., 153f

and sound, word, 216

as the “entrance to Śiva”,

244

as the “heart” of reality, 249

see citi, Kuṇḍalinī, hṛdaya,

spanda, urmi, vimarṣa,

svātantrya, nirnāma, vāc,

śaktipāta, 78, 89, 91

stages of intensity of ś., 89

see Grace

samādhī, 10, 170f, 184, 197

with closed and with open

eyes, 94, 113, 170f

see samāveśa

sāmarasya, 68, 200, 232

samāśleṣa, 122f

samāveśa, xi, 6, 23, 79, 87, 95, 99, 110, 115, 122, 219, 225, 243

a key-word of Tāntric

Śaivism, 80ff

“inner absorption” (antah ś.), 111f

“seeing of the supreme

Lord”, 117, 120

sexual ritual in the state of

ś., 155

the means for ś., 219

samghaṭṭa, 146, 154f, 170, 194, 200, 214

samkoca / vikāsa, 112f, 170

Sāmkhya, 20, 139f

sānvīt, 32, 39, 41, 48f, 93, 102f, 131, 145, 152, 161, 167, 184, 206f, 237

supreme s. is the Goddess

(devī), 40

and prāṇa, 101

“of the highest reality of

light” (Abhinavagupta), 102
“of the form of voidness”, 102, 178, 181
revered as the goddess Kālī, 152f
entering into s. by the sexual act in the state of absorption, 161
“direct perception of the supreme s.”, 166
“pure, of the nature of the firmament” (Abhinavagupta), 178
“the inner organ of s.” (Abhinavagupta), 205
the awakening of “the wheel of s.”, 208
Sanderson, Alexis, vii, 4, 13, 83, 156, 165
Scholasticism, 135f
Subtle sensations, 183
Senses, xi, 18ff, 92, 96, 98, 100, 130ff, 142f, 202, 233, 249
and contact with the “Highest”, 125
as means to realize the Self, 142
as the secondary centres of the energy (anucakra) in relation to the “main wheel”, 205f
“cit-dimension” of the s., xiii, 125
calming of the outflow of the power of the s. at the beginning of meditation,
185
“deities of the s. (anucakra-devya)” (Abhinavagupta), 132, 206, cf. 208f, 210ff, 230
hierarchy of s. in the Western traditions, 174
onepointedness of the powers of the s., 170
refinement of the senses, 170
sexual character of sensual experiences (Swami Lakshman Joo), 154
“Spiritual Senses”, 125f
Tantric “theology of the s.”, 132, 204, 207
the inner power of the s. as the veiled form of Śakti (dikcārikṣakti), 142
Sexual act, 18, 25f, 80
as the “supreme cakra”, 209
Sexual and spiritual experience, 58, 62, 80, 164, 194, 221
Sexual fluids, 207ff
see kuṇḍaṅgolaka
Sexual practices to attain the “Highest” (anuttara), 161
Sexual ritual (kulayāga) or “secret ritual”, 6f, 11, 62, 68, 122, 162, 164, 167, 204ff, 247
denoted as mahāmelāpa, 154f
ritual with sexual fluids, 207ff
and Upaniṣads, 218
and the process of the rising of Kuṇḍalinī, 232
see caryākrama, kuṇḍagolaka
siddhi, 182, 234, 241

Silburn, Lilian, 63, 79f, 93, 107, 124, 138, 146, 156, 164, 170, 183, 187, 190, 195f, 198, 205, 212, 214, 219, 223, 228, 232f, 236, 240f

Singh, Jaideva, 48f, 150, 156f, 245

Śiva
to become one with Ś., 18
“the state of Ś.” (śivatālābha), 96
the “highest reality, of the nature of light”, 120
and Śakti, 200
six aspects of Ś., 231
śivavyāpti, 196, 228, 237, 243, 248
see mahāvyāpti
Śivastotrāvalī, 9, 13, 71ff

Somānanda, 7, 71f, 82

Sound, 143, 232, 234, 237f
as one of the six aspects of Śiva, 231
as one of the stages of nearness, 240ff

spanda, 7, 15, 41, 44, 103, 211, 243f
the state of the void, nondual self, 102
“s. in the heart” during the experience of music and other sensations, 144, 146
as a name of Śakti, 160

Spanda-school, 6

sparśa (touch),
different meanings of, 19ff
in Āyurveda, 21ff
sexual meaning of, 23ff
“inner touch” (āntara sparśa), 23
in early texts of non-dualistic Kashmir Śaivism, 28ff
touch of kuṇḍalinī, 28, 34
“touch of saṁvīt”, 32, cf. 131
“touch of power of the Self”, 33f
touch of ants (pipilikāsparśa), xii, 34ff, 174ff, 179f, 184, 186, 188ff, 248
touch of Śakti (śaktisparśa), 71ff, 88f, 97f, 101, 114
in the Śivastotrāvalī, 74ff
the “touch of the feet” of the “Highest Lord”, 76
the “touch with the plenitude” (pūrṇatā-sparśa), 79, 191ff, 194, 196
mutuality of touching, 84
and samāveśa, 87f
synonym sambandha, 88
experience of s. at the level of the tattva “Śakti”, 90
“touch of śakti” and grace, 91
“touch of śakti” and yogic process, 92
synonym samira, “the touch of realization (bhāvana), 121
“being touched by the Supreme” within the “beautiful body” (vapus), 124
as the highest stage of spiritual experience, 122, 128ff, 239, 248
“the touch of anuttarasaṁvit”, 131, 154ff, 173
as one of the tanmātras, 139, 177f
as consonant, 199ff
the touch of the sexual fluids, 207ff
and “central wheel” (mukhya cakra), 212
“Śakti of the nature of touch” (Jayaratha), 232
“the touch of joy of the Self” (Kṣemarāja), 235f
in the process of manifestation according to Svacchandatantra, 237ff
and the stage “śakti” within the twelve stages of the rising Kuṇḍalinī, 244
sparśa-liṅga, 65
sparśavyāpti, 241
sphurati, 104, 112
sphurattā, 106f
citi (Śakti) characterised by s. (Utpaladeva), 147
śrṅgāṭapīṭha, 213
Śrīvidyā, ix, 16ff, 64
Sufis, xii, 96
suṣumnā, xi, 30, 100, 113, 161, 170, 185, 188, 213, 214
moving of kuṇḍalinī in the s., 187, 190, 198, 217, 222
symbolized with thread inside the lotus stem, 213
suṣupti, 99f, 197, 225
Svacchanda Tantra, 16, 36, 141, 179, 215, 223ff, 227f, 229, 234ff, 241
svātantra, 41, 66, 91, 108, 151, 243, 253
svātantryaśakti, 27, 159, 229, 244, 253
Synaesthetic experience, 152
Tagore, Rabindranath, 1, 256f
tālu, 112, 225
tanmātra, 21, 35, 139f, 177f, 182, 185, 201, 245
Tantrāloka, 133ff
Tantrasadbhāva, 3, 32, 37, 239
Tāntric language, x, 57ff
use of metaphor, 57f
tattva, 90, 140f, 175f, 199f, 201f, 221, 223
37th t., 177
Threefoldness or cosmoeandric unity of Śiva, Śakti, Nara, 104, cf. 250f, 254
Tibetan Buddhism, understanding of consciousness, 46
Torella, Raffaele, 9, 41, 43, 54, 56, 81, 83
Transcendence and immanence of Śiva, 105, 112, cf. 133, 200 and non-dualism, 157
Transgression and sexual ritual, 210f and extreme situations of fear, surprise or joy, 211, 249
Triadic ontology, 251
Trika Śaivism of Kashmir, 1ff Scriptural authority 2ff Historical development, 4ff Trika as “supreme non-dualism” (paramādvaya-vāda), 12, 250 and Śrīvidyā, 17 multi-dimensionality of its worldview, 44 (mis-)interpreted within Christian categories, 52 philosophical foundation by Utpaladeva, 71ff a “new, easy path” (Utpaladeva), 73 Kuṇḍalinī as the core of T., 104 Yoga of T., 117, 129 Tantrāloka as the main work of T., 133ff denoted as “Anuttara-Trika-system” by Abhinavagupta, 136, 158 three goddesses of T., 4, 159 contextualization of T., 250ff denoted as svātantrya-vāda, 253 Tripurasundarī, 16f, 18 turīya (“fourth” state), 100f, 186, 195, 197, 214, 225 corresponds with udāna, 186 turīyātīta (“beyond the fourth”), 115, 197 corresponds with vyāna, 187 difference between turīya and t., 195f in the process of the unfolding Kuṇḍalinī, 226, 228 uccāra of oṁ, 118, 180f, 204, 215ff, 223ff see Kuṇḍalinī udāna, 100, 106, 113, 185f, 187, 198, 214, 222 defined as the “elevated energy of prāṇaśakti” (Lakshman Joo), 185 see prāṇaśakti, turīya udbhava, 92, 191, 196 see Kuṇḍalinī, “five signs” of
the rise of K.

ullāsa, 193

unmanā-śakti, 222, 226, 228, 234ff, 237, 239

Upaniṣads, 149, 216ff

upāya, viii, 18, 80, 82, 113, 118ff, 124, 129, 152, 159, 253

Untouchability, 255f

Untranslatibility, 51

urmi, 103 (fn. 61), 160, 227

Utpaladeva, x, 8f, 13, 19, 23, 34, 41f, 55, 71ff, 107, 116, 122, 147, 186, 198, 242, passim

vāc, 216

vapus, xii, 104, 123ff, 126, 130

Venuti, Lawrence, 51

Vijñāna-Bhairava Tantra, 34f, 47f, 50, 119, 123, 129, 143, 168, 170f, 184, 190, 192f, 194, 199, 211, 220, 244

vimarṣa, 40f, 51, 67, 105f, 202

translation, x, 53ff

yogis attain the nondual, void state of saṁvīt through v., 102

identified with śakti, 105

viṣa, 168ff

visarga, 145, 162

visio Dei, 114, 174

viśrānti, 103, 161, 173, 219

Void (śūnya, kha), 23, 48, 85f, 99, 102, 148, 178, 181, 208, 211, 237ff

Five spheres of voidness, 31f in Tibetan Buddhism and Trika Śaivism, 46f

supreme voidness, 48, 248 and khecari (who moves in the void), 142

“Śivatattva is the void beyond void, Anāśrita”, 176

V. between exhalation and inhalation, 187

voidness of madhyā, 206 and female sexual organ, 209

the tenfold void (kha), 220f

seven stages of v., 224ff, 227, 230

as one of the six aspects of Śiva, 231

as one name of the eight Bhairavas, 233

meditation on the void, 234

vyāna, 187, 188, 219, 223

Vyāpinī, 179f, 227, 231, 235f, 238, 240

Vyāsa, 184

Weber, Max, 254

White, David Gordon, 61f

Wittgenstein, Ludwig, 26, 52

Woodroffe, John, 45, 48, 60, 157
Yoga,
see Trika Śaivism of Kashmir
criticism of Haṭha-Y., 129
Yogasūtras, 183f

yoginīḥṛdaya
see hṛdaya
yoni, 65, 68f, 161, 210